Gc
929.2
B69701b
1620665

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01179 9035

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

http://www.archive.org/details/memoirsoflivesch00budg

MEMOIRS

OF THE

LIVES and CHARACTERS

Of the illustrious FAMILY of the

BOYLES.

CONTAINING,

Many curious Pieces of *English* History, not extant in any other Author.

The Whole extracted from ORIGINAL PAPERS and MANUSCRIPTS.

ALSO,

An impartial Account of the Life, Character and parliamentary Conduct of the Right Honourable HENRY BOYLE, Esq; Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons, one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, and twelve Times sworn one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*.

Dedicated to his Grace the Duke of *DORSET*, &c.

" Though the Vulgar ought not too rashly to judge " of the Actions of those in *Power*; yet *Men* of *Parts*, " who know their *Interests* and *Designs*, may judge of " their *Councils*, and discover their *Errors*.

" It is no Breach of *Loyalty* to question the Prudence " of a Governor." *Vide* Robert Boyle's *Maxims*.

DUBLIN:

Printed and sold by J. ESDALL, on *Cork Hill*; J. TORBUCK, at the Sign of *Bristol* in *Sycamore-Alley*; L. FLIN, in *Winetavern Street*, opposite *Cook-Street*; and by the Booksellers, 1754.

TO HIS

GRACE

THE

1620665

Duke of DORSET,

Lord Lieutenant General, and General Governor of *Ireland*, *&c.*

May it please your Grace!

THO' *previous Consent* has caused such popular Animosities in this Kingdom, yet, I have assumed the inherent Right of Authors, in dedicating their Works to great Personages, without any previous Authority.

YOUR Grace, who was once thought happy in the Tranquility of your Adminiſtration in *Ireland*, muſt now look with extreme Concern, on the unhappy Diviſions ſubſiſting at this Juncture among his Majeſty's Proteſtant *Iriſh* Subjects.

To what Cauſe thoſe Diviſions ſhould be juſtly aſcribed, I ſhan't here undertake to ſay. However, I think it but common Juſtice to inform your Grace and the Public, that, whenever there appeared a great Man of the Family of the BOYLES, there was ſtill ſome deſigning Incendiary, who created Jealouſies between him and the Viceroy, or ſome other Perſon in Power, and the natural Conſequences of ſuch Jealouſy, ended

in

in a *Misrepresentation*, which was a Kind of TAX the illustrious Personages of the BOYLES paid for their distinguish'd Merit, and Reputation in the State.

THE *Misrepresentations* exhibited against some of this illustrious Family, were no less remarkable, than the Conquests they gain'd over Venality and Corruption, and when accus'd and even brought before the Royal Tribunal, their Virtue and Innocence appeared manifest, to the Dishonour and Destruction of some of their most powerful Accusers.

THO' it may cause a courtly Sneer to see those *Memoirs* inscrib'd to your Grace, yet since the Speaker's unexceptionable Conduct in Parliament these twenty Years past, tho' well known to your Grace, has

not been sufficient to guard him against the envious, and malevolent Insinuations of disappointed Ambition, you seem the propereſt Person, to whom the Candour of these *Memoirs* should be submitted.

To vindicate the Character of a good and great Man, is of itself a laudable Endeavour, and if the Disingenuity, of some ambitious Persons, had not rais'd groundless Jealousies in your Grace's Breast, you would have still esteemed the Speaker of the honourable House of Commons of *Ireland*, for being a faithful Patriot, and an honest Courtier.

If the Speaker has employed his Interest in Parliament for the Welfare of his Country, and the Preservation of his Majesty's Government,

vernment, and if a Patriot Intereſt in Parliament theſe twenty Years paſt, have been juſtly diſtinguiſhed for their unſhaken Loyalty to their King, and their impregnable Attachment to the true Intereſts of their Country, and if their diſintereſted Attention, to public Affairs, have augmented the Revenues, and the united Wealth of the Nation, the Speaker, and the Patriots of *Ireland* have not acted upon a Principle of inglorious Ambition, nor had they a greater Eye to their own private Intereſts, than to the common Utility, general Safety, and Welfare of the Nation.

To illuſtrate thoſe great Facts, wherein the Peace, and Happineſs of this Kingdom are ſo intimately

concerned, is the only View in the Publication of these *Memoirs*, and that your Grace, by a Coalition of Interests for the common Good, and a Restoration of public Tranquility, for the Honour and Dignity of his Majesty's Government, may claim the Affection and Esteem of both Parties, is the earnest Desire of

Your GRACE's

Most humble

And obedient Servant,

Philo-Patriæ.

THE SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

THE Hon. Lady Aldworth.
Samuel Atkins, Esq;
Mr. Edward Arnold.
Mr. Jeremiah Andrews.
Mr. Thomas Alleyn.
Mr. Patrick Andrews.
Mr. Edward Ashe.
Mr. Thomas Adderley.

Arundle Best, Esq;
Mr. George Ball.
Mrs. Anne Burnet.
Mrs. Anne Byron.
Mr. Stair Boyle, of Glasgow.
Mr. James Bower.
Mr. John Barlow.
Mr. William Bell.
Mr. Christopher Boyle.
Mr. Edward Bennet.
Mr. George Butler.

The Right Hon. the Countess of Carrick.
Sir Richard Cox, Bart.
Mr. Thomas Constable.
Mr. James Connor.
Mrs. Crane.
Mr. John Chalmers, of Newry.
Mr. Edward Clancy,
Mr. William Cotton.
Mr. James Clarke.
Mr. Martin Corbet.

Mr. Tho. Couples, Bookſeller, 6 Books.

Mr. AnthonyDu Mas, maſter of the French, and Italian Languages.
Mr. John Dowdall, Grocer.
Mr. Thomas Drew, Carpenter.
Mr. John Dennis.
Mr. John Dodd.
Mr. Robert Dodd.
Mr. Arthur Davis.
Mr. James Dawſon.
Mr. Thomas Draper.
Mr. Stephen Dunſtan.
Mr. Robert Dickſon.
Mr. Charles Dalton.

Richard Eyre, Eſq;
Capt. Euſtace.
Mr. James Eſdall, Bookſeller, 12 Books,
Mr. William Evans.
Mr. Thomas Engliſh.
Mr. Charles Elton.
Mr. Thomas Ellis.
Mr. Robert Elwood.

Arthur French, of French Park, Eſq; 2 Books.
Miſs Anne French,
Mr. Henry Freeland.
Mr, Chriſtopher Flinn, Coach-maker.
Mr. Edward Flin, of Hoath.
Mr. John Fowler.

Mr. Daniel Fox.
Mr. Edward Fiſher.
Mr. Luke Foley.
Mr. William Foſter.

Mr. Benjamin Greenwood.
Mr. Edward Grolliere,
Mr. Edward Guy.
Mr. Henry Gardiner.
Mr. Hugh Gregory.
Mrs. Mary Green.
Mrs. Anne Garland.
Mr Charles Grey.
Mr. Edward Grace.
Mr. John Gordon.

Richard Hull, Eſq;
Col. William Hore.
John Holroyd, Eſq;
Mr. Benjamin Hickey, of Briſtol, Bookſeller, 25 Books.
Mr. John Hawkins, Merchant.
Mr. Richard Hughes.
Mrs. Mary Harris.
Mr. Robert Hay.
Mr. William Howard.

Mrs. Mary Wray Jones, of Liſburn.
Mr. Thomas Jackſon.
Mr. Edward Jones.
Mr. Edmond Jacob.
Mr. William Jones.
Mr. Patrick Jordan, 12 Books.

Mr.

Mr. Bazil Lukey, Attorney at Law.
Mr. Florence Leonard.
Mr. Thomas Lamb.
Mr. Auguſtus Long.
Mr. Edward Lake.
Mr. James Langley.
Mr. Mathew Lee.

Mrs. Mary Maitland.
Mr. Francis Marſh.
Mr. Robert Main, Bookſeller, 6 Books.
Mr. William Manwaring.
Mr. JohnMurphy, 6Books.
Mr. John Morris
Mr. Simon Martin.
Mr. Edward Mann.
Mr. James Murray.

Mr. James Newton.
Mr. Benjamin Nelſon.
Mr. William Naylor.
Mr. Samuel Naylor.
Mr. Peter Norris.

Mr. William Owen.
Mr. Richard Oſburn.
Mr. James O'Bryan.

Mr. James Plat.
Mr. Joſeph Pike.
Mr. John Palmer.
Mr. Philip Parſons.
Mr. Richard Palmer.
Mr. John Potter.

John Rochfort, Eſq;
Mrs. Elinor Ringroſe.
Mr. Joſeph Rooke.
Mr. Thomas Ray.
Mr. Edward Ruſſel.
Mr. Henry Rowe.

Mr. William Slevin.
Mr. Ambroſe Sharman.
Mr. William Sharman.
Mrs. Mary Savage.
Mr. Ephraim Steuart.
Mr. George Stephenſon, Bookſeller in Newry, ſix Books.
Mr. Thomas Symonds.
Mr. Edward Small.

Riley Towers, Eſq;
William Tood, Eſq;
Mr. James Taylor.
Mr. Joſeph Tilley.
Mr. Daniel Thompſon.
Mr. David Thornton.
Mr. Edmond Turner.
Mr. James Tucker.
Mr. Robert Thomas.
Mr. Patrick Timmins.

Thomas Vandelieur, Eſq;
Mr. Samuel Vincent.
Mr. James Vaughan.

Thomas Waldron, Eſq;
Mrs. Walſingham.
Mr. Thomas Wingfield,

Mr.

Mr. Roger Watts, of Briſtol, Merchant.
Mr. William Williamſon, Bookſeller, 6 Books.
Mr. Matthew Williamſon Bookſeller, 6 Books.
Mr. Alexander Wood.
Mr. Richard Watts, Bookſeller, 6 Books.
Mr. William Watſon.
Mr. George Watſon.
Mr. James Williams.
Mr. George Walker.

CONTENTS.

CONTENTS

OF THE

Following Memoirs.

THE *Family of the* Boyles *deſcended from a Knight of* Arragon, Page 1
Richard, *the firſt of the Family who was made a Peer,* 2
Character of the Memoirs wrote by himſelf, ib.
His own Account of his Arrival at Dublin, 3
Marries an Heireſs, who fell in Love with him, ib.
Buries his Wife and only Child, 4
Makes ſeveral Purchaſes in Munſter. ib.
Envied by ſeveral great Men, ib.
Accuſed to Queen Elizabeth, *of correſponding with the King of* Spain, 5
Embarks for England, *to juſtify himſelf,* ib.
Loſes all his Eſtates in the great Iriſh *Rebellion,* ib.
Recommended to the Earl of Eſſex, *and Accuſed a-new to Queen* Elizabeth, 6

Committed

Committed close Prisoner to the Gate House. 6
An excellent Custom observed by Queen Elizabeth, 7
Mr. Boyle *justifies himself before her and her Council,* 8
The Queen orders him to be discharged, to be reimbursed the Damages *he had sustained by his Imprisonment, and gives him her Hand to kiss,* 9
Displaces his great Enemy, the Treasurer of Ireland, *and makes him Clerk of the Council of* Munster, 10
Mr. Boyle *returns to* Ireland, *and is well received by the Lord President,* ib.
Pitched upon to carry the Queen the News of the great Victory over the Spaniards *and* Tyrone, ib.
Presented by Cecil *to the Queen in her Bed-chamber, with his own Account of the Manner he was received by her,* 11
Returns to Ireland, *and is at the Siege of* Bear-Haven *Castle,* 13
Is sent again by the Lord President into England, *and Buys all Sir* Walter Raleigh's *Lands in* Ireland, 14
Dr. Tillotson's *Account of his marrying the only Daughter of Sir* Jeffery Fenton, *and his own account of it,* 15, 16
Sworn a Privy Counsellor to King James I. 17
Created Earl of Cork, *and made one of the Lords Justices for the Government of* Ireland, *and Lord High-Treasurer of that Kingdom,* ib.

Dies,

Dies, having had fifteen Children, Borlace's *account of him,* 18
Three of his Sons made Peers before his Death, 19
How his Daughters were disposed of, 20
His Character, with his own account in his Memoirs of his Parents, 21
Of the Death of his Wife, 22
Of his Son Richard, *who succeeded him in the Earldom of* Cork, 23
A remarkable Passage cited out of his Memoirs, with his Motto, 25
An Account of his Son Richard, 26
Of his Grandson Charles, 27
Roger, *his third Son, born in* 1621, *and created Lord* Broghill *at 5 Years old,* 28
Travels through France *and* Italy, 29
Is courted by the Earls of Strafford *and* Northumberland, ib.
Marries the Lady Margaret Howard, ib.
Character of a Manuscript, containing Memoirs of his Life and Death, written by his Chaplain, Mr. Thomas Morris, ib.
The Lord Broghill *arrives in* Ireland *on the Day the great Rebellion broke out,* 30
Commands a Troop of Horse in the little Army raised by his Father, 31
Acts under the Parliament Commissioners against the Irish *Rebels, and quits the Service of the Parliament upon the Death of King* Charles I. 32
Attempts to raise forces for King Charles II. 33

His

His Design discovered to the Committee of state, 34
He is surprised with an unexpected Message and Visit from Cromwell, 35
Cromwell's *Frankness and Generosity,* 37
Lord Broghill *promises to serve him against the* Irish *Rebels,* 38
Goes to Ireland, *and joins him at* Wexford, ib.
The surprizing Manner of Cromwell's *taking* Drogheda, *with a saying of the famous Rebel* O'Neil, *on that Occasion,* 39
Lord Broghill's *Success against the* Irish *Rebels,* 40
Cromwell *congratulates him upon his Victory, leaves* Ireland, *and makes* Ireton *his Deputy,* 41
Lord Broghill's *Successes at the Head of a Flying Camp,* 42
Commanded to join Ireton, *with his gallant Action while* Ireton *lay before* Limerick, 43
Limerick *taken, and the Death of* Ireton, 44
Lord Broghill *sent for by the Protector, and made one of his Privy Council,* ib.
Preserves the Marquis of Ormond *with* Cromwell's *Permission, and Pacifies the Protector, who was incensed against the Lady* Ormond, 45, 46
Mr. Morrice *asserts that he was false to* Cromwell, *a vindication of him on this Head,* 48
Made one of Richard Cromwell's *Cabinet Council,* 49

Basses

Baffles the Designs of Fleetwood *at a General Council of Officers,* 51
Advises the new Protector to dissolve the Council of Officers, 54
Richard *promises to do so, and Lord* Broghill *draws up a Speech for him,* 55.
Fallen upon by Fleetwood *and his Party in the House of Commons, and gets the better of them a second Time,* 56, 57
His advice to Richard Cromwell, ib.
Richard *deposed,* 58
Lord Broghill *retires to his Command in* Munster, *and is suspected by the Committee of Safety.* 59
Sets all his Wits at work to bring back the King, ib.
Summoned to appear before the Commissioners in Dublin,
Appears and escapes the snare they had laid for him, 60, 61
Brings over the Army in Ireland *to the King's Interest, and invites the King to land at* Cork, 63
He and Sir Charles Coote *declares openly for the King, and secure* Ireland. 64.
Lord Broghill *goes into* England *upon the Restoration, and is coldly received by the King, he discovers the Meaning of it, and undeceives the King, and obtains his Favour,* 65, 66
Taken into the Cabinet Council, and made one of the Lords Justices of Ireland, ib.

Composes

Composes his Plays, which are countenanced by the Court, with a Character of his Dramatick Pieces, 67
He writes several Poems, 69
His Verses on the Death of Mr. Cowley, 70
Writes a Romance in Folio, entitled Partheniſſa, 73
Not so blameable as he appears to be on this Head, 74
Writes a Folio, entitled the Art of War, *and an Answer to Mr* Welſh's *Letter,* 74, 75
His last and worſt Piece, entitled Poems on moſt of the Feſtivals of the Church, 77
Mr. Dryden's *saying of him,* 78
Chose by the Iriſh *Protestants to plead their Cause before the King and Council, and Rejects a vast Offer which was made him to betray them,* 79
His Dexterity and Success in that great Cause, 80
Acts as Lord Chancellor, and acquires a great Reputation in Munſter, *and is offered the great Seal upon the Fall of the Earl of* Clarendon, 82
Is extremely well both with the King and the Duke of York, 83
A Passage in one of the King's Letters to him, ib.
Is a Favourite with the Bishops, 84
Against the Bill of Exclusion, ib.
His Death and Character, 85

Robert

Robert Boyle, *Esq; the seventh and youngest Son of the great Earl of* Cork, 87
Travels, and afterwards settles in England, ib.
His Name famous throughout all Europe, 88
Character of his Philosophical Works, ib.
Rescues Chymistry from the Censures it had long lain under, 89
Followed by Sir Isaac Newton *and* Boerhaave, *and destroys several Vulgar Errors in Philosophy,* 90
The Gentleman, the Merchant, and Mechanick all obliged to him, ib.
The Air Pump his Invention, 91
His great Modesty and Beneficence towards Mankind, ib.
Character of his Theological Works, particularly his Treatise, entitled, Of the high Veneration Man's Intellect owes to God, 93
Mr. Boyle's *incredible diligence and Application,* 98
His Maxims and Notions collected upon three Subjects, which few People imagine he ever touch'd, viz. LOVE, MARRIAGE, *and* GOVERNMENT, 99
Mr. Boyle's *great Reputation and communicative Temper,* 105
Conceals some few of his Discoveries for the good of Mankind, ib.
Refuses several Times to be made a Peer, and to increase his private fortune, 106
His great Bounty to Learned Men, he devotes his Fortune and himself to the Service of Mankind, 107

His

His Death, 108
Dr. Burnet's *Account of him*, ib.
An Extract from his last Will and Testament, 130
Henry Boyle, *Esq*; *created Lord* Carleton *in the Year* 1714, 133
Made Chancellor of the Exchequer by King William, *and Secretary of State by Queen* Anne, ib.
Sent by the Lord Godolphin *to Mr.* Addison, *to desire him to celebrate the Victory at* Blenheim, 134
His Death and Character, 136
Charles, *late Earl of* Orrery, *born in* 1676, *and receives his academical Education at* Christ-Church *in* Oxford, 137
Dr. Aldrich's *Character of him*, 138
Translates the Life of Lysander *in* Plutarch, *and Publishes a new Edition of the Epistles of* Phalaris. 139
The Passage in his Preface which gave Offence to Dr. Bentley, ib.
His Controversy with Dr. Bentley, 140
Some Account of the famous Phalaris, *the* Sicilian Tyrant, 141
The Story of Perillus. 142
Character of Phalaris, 143
The Greeks *Aversion to Monarchy*, 144
Phalaris's *Victories and Conquests*, ib.
His Epistles looked upon as genuine for many Ages past, and highly admired by the Ancients and Moderns, 145
Commended

Commended by Suidas, Stobæus, *and* Photius, ib.
Aretine's *Encomium upon* Phalaris *and his Epistles, and Sir* William Temple's *Character of the Epistles of* Phalaris, 146, 147
Dr. Bentley, *of a very different Opinion from all these great Men,* Page 148
Sir William Temple *and the Doctor both right in appealing to the Letters themselves,* ib.
Phalaris's *Letters, from* 150 *to* 160
The Doctor's Arguments to prove these Epistles spurious, *not* conclusive, 161.
Mr. Boyle's *famous Reply to the Doctor's Dissertation,* 163
The Doctor writes again, and unfortunately aims at being witty, ib.
Mr. Boyle *congratulated on all Hands upon his Victory,* ib.
Sir Samuel Garth's *Compliment to him,* 164
Some Cambridge *Wags make an unlucky* Pun *upon the Doctor,* ib.
Mr. Boyle *suspected of being assisted by a Club of Wits, he is Vindicated on this Head,* 165
Character of his Comedy, intitled, As you find it, *and a Character of his Verse,* 166
Is returned a Member of Parliament for Huntingdon, 167
His Speech in the House of Commons, when a Petition was lodged against him, ib.

His

His Duel with Mr. W——ly, 170
His Speech in the House of Commons in the behalf of Col. Codrington, 171
Becomes Earl of Orrery *by the death of his elder Brother, and marries the Lady* Elizabeth Cecil, 174
Queen Anne *takes him into her Privy-Council, makes him an* Englifh *Peer, and Major General of the Foot,* 175
His Behaviour at the Battle of Taniers, ib.
Made Envoy Extraordinary to the States of Flanders *and* Brabant, *and his Behaviour in that Poft,* ib.
Made Lord of the Bed-Chamber to the late King, 176
Votes againft the Miniflers, and writes a Letter to the King, 178
Refigns his Poft, 179
Committed a clofe Prifoner to the Tower *upon Suffpicion of High-Treafon,* 180
A particular Account of the Treatment he met with upon this Occafion, ib.
Recovers his Liberty after fix Months imprifonment, 184
A fhort digreffion upon the Suffpenfion of the Habeas-Corpus *Act, and the* Treatment *of* State Prifoners, 185
A Paper *fuppreffed, which* Layer *earneftly defired might be publifhed after his* Execution, 189
In what manner the late Lord Orrery's *Papers were fent to him,* 191

His

His constant Attendance on the House of Lords, ib.
Lord Clarendon's *Censure of such Members as absented themselves from the long Parliament,* 192
The late Lord Orrery's *Death and Character,* 193
The Faults *laid to his Charge,* 201
His Last Will and Testament, and a Remarkable Article in it explained, 203
Verses sent to the present Earl of Orrery *upon the Death of his Father, with his Lordship's Answer,* 207
Character of the present Earl of Cork *and* Orrery, 208
Of the late Lord Viscount Shannon, 209
An Epistle to the Right Hon. John *Earl of* Orrery, *by* L. Theobald. 211
A short and impartial Account of the Life, Character, and Parliamentary conduct of the Hon. Henry Boyle, *Esq; Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons of* Ireland, *one of his Majesty's most Hon. Privy Council, and twelve Times sworn one of the Lords Justices of this Kingdom.* 217

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF THE

LIVES and CHARACTERS

OF THE

Family of the *BOYLES.*

THE *BOYLES* are descended from an antient and a noble Family, attended with a certain *Felicity*, of which few Families besides can boast; namely, that Ever since it was first ennobled there has been, at least, *one* of its Descendants more remarkable and conspicuous for *Personal Merit*, and undoubted Abilities, than for his Birth, Titles, or Estate. We are told, That the Person, from whom this Family is descended, was Sir *Philip Boyle*, a Knight of *Arragon*, who signalized himself at a Tournament in the Reign of

Henry VI. But the firſt of the Family who acquired a vaſt Fortune, and was made a Peer, was *Richard*, (the youngeſt Son of *Roger Boyle*, of *Kent*, Eſq;) who is ſtill ſo famous in *Ireland*, and ſo often mentioned by the Title of *The Great Earl of Cork.*

THIS extraordinary Man was born in the City of *Canterbury*, *October* 3, 1566. After having received his Academical Education in *St. Bennet's College* in *Cambridge*, and ſtudied the Law with great Application for ſome ſmall Time in the *Middle-Temple*, finding his Fortune vaſtly inferior to his Spirit, and that he was unable to ſupport himſelf like a Gentleman in his own Country, he reſolved to travel.

I HAVE before me ſome *Memoirs* wrote by this Great Man in the Year 1632, at which Time he was Lord *Boyle*, Baron of *Youghall*, Viſcount of *Dungarvan*, Earl of *Cork*, Lord High-Treaſurer of *Ireland*, and one of the two Lords Juſtices for the Government of that Kingdom: He calls theſe his Memoirs *True Remembrances*; and ſays, he left them behind him for the *Benefit* and *Information of his Poſterity*. They are wrote with an Air of Religion becoming a Perſon who was in the ſixty-ſeventh Year of his Age, and with a certain noble *Plainneſs* and *Simplicity* truly worthy a great Man. Speaking of

of his Arrival at *Dublin*, he gives the following Account of it:

" *WHEN I firſt arrived at* Dublin, *in* " Ireland, *the* 23d *of* June 1588, *all my* " *Wealth then was* twenty ſeven Pounds, three " Shillings, *in Money*; *and two Tokens*, *which* " *my Mother had formerly given me*, viz. *a* " *Diamond Ring*, *which I ever have ſince*, " *and ſtill do wear*; *and a Bracelet of Gold*, " *worth about* ten Pounds; *a Taffety Doublet* " *cut*, *with*, *and upon Taffety*; *a Pair of* " *black-velvet Breeches laced*; *a new* Milan " *Fuſtian Suit laced*, *and cut upon Taffety*; " *two Cloaks*, *competent Linen and Neceſ-* " *ſaries*; *with my Rapier*, *and Dagger*."

THIS was a very ſmall Stock for a young Gentleman to launch into the World upon: But the Parts, Addreſs, and Learning of Mr. *Boyle* ſoon made him remarkable in a Country which was not, at that Time, the moſt polite in *Europe*, and where an accompliſhed Man was ſeldom ſeen. One of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *William Apſley*, of *Limerick*, Eſq; a young Lady of great Merit, and a fine Underſtanding, fell in Love with our Adventurer; and, though her Fortune was vaſtly ſuperior to what Mr. *Boyle* could pretend to on the Foot Marriages are made in *this* Age; yet her indulgent Father, who was himſelf charmed

with the young Gentleman's Converſation, ſuffered his Daughter to marry him. His Behaviour to this Lady gave her no Reaſon to repent of her Choice: But ſhe was ſoon taken from her beloved Huſband: She died in Childbed of her firſt Child, and the Infant, a Boy, was buried at the ſame Time, and in the ſame Grave with his Mother.

Mr. Boyle was now a Widower, and Maſter of five hundred Pounds *per Annum* in Land, beſides Money; all which he had acquired by his Marriage. That *OEconomy* which is the true *Mother* of *Generoſity*, and for which this Great Man was ſo very remarkable, enabled him, with his preſent Fortune, not only to live in an handſome Manner, but to make ſome new Purchaſes in the Province of *Munſter*. This drew upon him the Envy of ſeveral Great Men, who began already to apprehend that his uncommon Parts and Abilities might, one Day, make him their Superior. Sir *Henry Wallop*, at that Time Treaſurer in *Ireland*, Sir *Robert Gardiner*, Chief Juſtice of the *King's Bench*, Sir *Robert Dillam*, Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*, and Sir *Richard Bingham*, Chief Commiſſioner of *Conaught*, laid their Heads together how to ruin him: To effect this, each of them wrote to Queen *Elizabeth*, and complained, in their Letters, That Mr. *Boyle*, who came into *Ireland* but a few

few Years ſince, a young Man, without any Fortune, or Eſtate, lived in ſuch a Manner at preſent, and made ſo many Purchaſes, as evidently ſhewed that he was ſupported by the Purſe of ſome foreign Prince. They inſinuated, That this Prince was, in all Probability, *the King of Spain*, who was known, at that Time, to have Thoughts of invading *Ireland*.

To give ſome Colour to their pretended Suſpicions, they aſſured her Majeſty, That Mr. *Boyle* had bought ſeveral Caſtles and Abbeys upon the Sea Coaſt, extreamly fit to receive and entertain the *Spaniards*; and that he was ſtrongly ſuſpected to be a *Roman Catholick* in his Heart.

Mr. BOYLE had ſome Intimation given him of theſe Suggeſtions, which were equally falſe and malicious. He immediately reſolved, with great Prudence, not to ſtay till his Enemies were impower'd to try and judge him in *Ireland*, but to go himſelf into *England*, and convince the Queen, how unjuſtly he was accuſed. He was preparing to embark, when the General Rebellion broke out in *Munſter*, and the Rebels, ſeizing upon his Eſtates, laid them waſte in ſuch a Manner, "*as I could not ſay* (ſays he) "*that I had one Penny of certain Revenue* "*left me.*" Having, through many Dan-

gers, and with great Hazard of his Life, got to *Dingle*, he procured a Ship there, to tranſport him to *Briſtol*; from whence he went to *London*; and looking upon his Fortune to be in a deſperate Condition, return'd to his old Chambers in the *Temple*, with an Intent to renew his Studies in the Law: However, when the Earl of *Eſſex* was deſign'd for the Government of *Ireland*, he made a Shift to get himſelf recommended to his Lordſhip; and was received with the Humanity, for which that Great Man was ſo remarkable, and which render'd him ſo juſtly popular.

Sir *Henry Wallop*, Treaſurer of *Ireland*, and Mr. *Boyle*'s great Enemy, was ſufficiently alarm'd, upon hearing he was well with the Earl of *Eſſex:* The *Great Knight*, was not a little apprehenſive, that this young Gentleman, whoſe Capacity he knew and fear'd, had been pretty inquiſitive into his Management of the publick Revenues in *Ireland*; and could tell ſome Tales, that would do him no Kindneſs. To prevent this, he renew'd his former Complaints againſt him to the Queen; and with ſo much Succeſs, that at laſt, by her Majeſty's ſpecial Direction, Mr. *Boyle* was taken up, and committed cloſe Priſoner to the *Gatehouſe*.

He

HE had now nothing to ſupport him, but his own Courage and Integrity: He was ſo conſcious of the laſt, that he humbly petitioned the Queen he might be examined, and have Leave to defend himſelf before her Majeſty's Council; and that her Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to be *preſent* herſelf at his Examination and Defence.

IT is well known, that Queen *Elizabeth* loved to *ſee* with her *own Eyes*, and *hear* with her *own Ears*; and that ſhe never refuſed an *Audience*, even to the *meaneſt* of her Subjects, who came to her with a Complaint againſt any of her *Miniſters:* To this Conduct, ſo truly worthy a wiſe and good Princeſs, and to that excellent Judgment ſhe ſhewed in her Choice of Men of the greateſt Parts and Capacities for her Service, who were ſo many *Checks* and *Spies* upon one another; I ſay, to theſe *two* Things, are evidently owing her *prodigious Succeſſes*, and all the Glories of that Reign, which make the moſt *ſhining Part* of the *Engliſh* Hiſtory.

HER Majeſty, though ſtrongly prejudiced againſt Mr. *Boyle*, as conceiving that ſhe had ſufficient Proofs of his Guilt, yet readily conſented to do him the Juſtice to hear what he could ſay in his own Defence. A

Day was therefore appointed for his Appearing before the Council, her Majesty being *present*.

Mr. BOYLE having first fully answer'd whatever was alledged against him, gave a short Relation of his own Behaviour since he first settled in *Ireland*, and made it evidently appear, that he had acted like a good *Englishman*, and a loyal Subject. He concluded, with giving her Majesty and the Council an Account of the Conduct of his chief Enemy, Sir *Henry Wallop*, Treasurer of *Ireland*, and of that *great Knight*'s Method in *passing* his *Accounts*.

HE had no sooner done speaking, than the Queen, who never countenanced *Oppression* in the greatest of her *Ministers*, who discover'd an uncommon Penetration, and was extremely happy in her Judgment of Men, broke out into the following Words: "*By God's Death, all these are but In-*
"*ventions against this young Man, and all*
"*his Sufferings are, for being able to do us*
"*Service, and those Complaints urged to*
"*forestall him therein; but we find him*
"*to be a Man fit to be employ'd by our*
"*selves, and will employ him in our Service;*
"Wallop, *and his Adherents, shall know,*
"*that it shall not be in the Power of any*
"*of*

" *of them to wrong him, neither ſhall* Wallop
" *be our Treaſurer any longer.*"

To ſhew ſhe meant as ſhe ſpoke, ſhe order'd her Council to give her immediately the Names of ſix Men, out of which ſhe might chuſe one to be Treaſurer of *Ireland*. Her Commands were inſtantly obey'd; and her Majeſty having made Choice of Sir *George Carey*, roſe from her Seat, and publickly commanded, that Mr. *Boyle* ſhould not only be diſcharged from his Confinement, but be fully reimburſed for all the *Charges* and *Fees* his Reſtraint had brought upon him. She then gave him her Hand to kiſs before the whole Aſſembly, and order'd him to attend the Court. This was look'd upon as a certain Indication, that ſhe thought him a Man qualified for her Service, and reſolved to employ him. People were not deceived: Her Majeſty, a few Days after, gave him the Office of *Clerk of the Council of* Munſter; and commanded him to go over to Sir *George Carey*, the Lord Preſident of that Province.

Mr. BOYLE, by the ſole Goodneſs and Penetration of our renown'd Queen, having thus triumph'd over the Malice of his Enemies, bought a Ship of Sir *Walter Raleigh*, call'd the *Pilgrim*, freighted her with Ammunition and Victuals, and arrived in her

at *Carrigfoyl-Kerry*, before which, the Lord Preſident and the Army then lay; and this Caſtle being taken ſoon after, Mr. *Boyle* was there ſworn Clerk of the Council of *Munſter*, and made Juſtice of the Peace, and *Quorum*, throughout all that Province: "*And this* "(ſays the Earl of *Cork*, in his Memoirs) "*was the* ſecond Riſe *that God gave to my* "*Fortunes.*"

It is eaſy to imagine, that Mr. *Boyle* was received extreamly well by Sir *George Carey*, the Lord Preſident, ſince he was, at leaſt, the remote Cauſe of his Lordſhip's being made Treaſurer of *Ireland:* He was with him at the Siege of *Kingſale*, and pitch'd upon by his Excellency to carry her Majeſty the News of the great Victory obtain'd over the *Spaniards* and *Tyrone*, near that Place. "*I made a ſpeedy Expedition to the Court*, "(ſays the Earl in his Memoirs,) *for I* "*left my Lord Preſident at* Shannon-Caſtle, "*near* Cork, *on the* Monday *Morning a-* "*bout Two of the Clock, and the next Day* "*being* Tueſday, *I deliver'd my Packet*, "*and ſupp'd with Sir* Robert Cecil, *being* "*then Principal Secretary, at his Houſe* "*in the* Strand; *who, after Supper, held me* "*in Diſcourſe 'till Two of the Clock in the* "*Morning; and by Seven that Morning*, "*call'd upon me to attend him to the Court*, "*where*

" *where he presented me to her Majesty in* " *her Bed-Chamber.*".

I transcribe this last Passage from the *Memoirs* of that Great Man, of whom I am now speaking, with a good deal of Pleasure; as it may serve to give my Readers an Idea of the *Virtue* and *Manners* of our Ancestors, and to shew into how shameful a Degree of effeminate Luxury we are since fallen. We see, in the Passage last quoted, the Great *Cecill* calling upon a Gentleman, when neither of them had slept *five* Hours, and introducing him at Seven in the Morning to Queen *Elizabeth* in her Bed-Chamber. If we reflect upon the *Hours* our *Ministers* keep at present, we shall be the less surprized to find, that our Affairs are not managed altogether so successfully as in the Days of Queen *Elizabeth*.

THE Expedition Mr. *Boyle* made to carry the News of this Victory to the Queen was indeed so *speedy*, to use his own term, that I should have made some Difficulty of believeing the Fact, if I had not seen it in his own Memoirs, which are evidently wrote without the least *Affectation*, and with a great Regard to *Truth*.

" THE *Queen* (continues the Earl) *remem-* " *bered me, and calling me by my Name,* " *gave*

" *gave me her Hand to kiſs, telling me, That* " *ſhe was glad that I was the happy Man to* " *bring the firſt News of ſo glorious a Vic-* " *tory, and, after her Majeſty had interro-* " *gated with me upon ſundry Queſtions, very* " *punctually, and that therein I had given* " *her full Satisfaction in every Particular,* " *ſhe gave me again her Hand to kiſs, and* " *recommended my Diſpatch for* Ireland, *and* " *ſo diſmiſſed me with Grace and Fa-* " *vour.*"

A MAN would be apt enough to think, upon reading the Earl's Memoirs, that his Friend Sir *George Carey*, the Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, was Commander in chief of the Queen's Forces when this Victory was obtained; and it is obſervable, that the Earl always mentions this Gentleman (to whom he had great Obligations) with the utmoſt Gratitude and Reſpect: But the Fact is, That when this happy Victory was obtained, which obliged the *Spaniards* to leave *Ireland*, and *Tyrone* to fling himſelf at the Queen's Feet, her Majeſty's Army was commanded in chief by the Lord Deputy *Montjoy*, who ſucceeded *Eſſex:* The Lord *Montjoy* was, indeed, aſſiſted by the Lord Preſident with that Army which was under his Command.

Mr.

Mr. BOYLE, upon his Return to *Ireland*, found the Lord Preſident ready to march with his Army to the Siege of *Beer-Haven Caſtle*, which was at that Time fortified, and poſſeſſed by the *Spaniards* and ſome *Iriſh* Rebels: His Excellency carried this Place Sword-in-hand, and gave no Quarter to any of the Garriſon; after which he reduced the weſtern Parts of the Province; and having left proper Garriſons in all Places of Importance, returned to *Cork*. In his Way thither he told Mr. *Boyle*, That he reſolved to ſend him into *England*, to obtain Leave from her Majeſty, that he might himſelf repair to her Royal Preſence, and give her a full Account of the Poſture of her Affairs in *Ireland*. At the ſame Time he adviſed him to buy all Sir *Walter Raleigh*'s Lands in *Munſter*, and offered to befriend him in the Purchaſe. Accordingly, when he diſpatch'd him for *England*, he ſent two Letters by him; one of theſe was directed to Sir *Robert Cecill*, Secretary of State; in which he gave a very advantageous Account of Mr. *Boyle*'s *great Abilities*, and of the Services he had done his Country, in Conſideration of which, he deſired the Secretary would introduce him to Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and recommend him to that great Man, as a proper Purchaſer for all his Lands in *Ireland*, if he was diſpoſed to part with them. The Lord Preſident's other Letter was

was directed to Sir *Walter* himſelf, acquainting him, That the Bearer, Mr. *Boyle*, was a Perſon capable of purchaſing all his Eſtate in *Ireland*, which he preſumed he would be glad to diſpoſe of, ſince the Management of it in thoſe turbulent Times gave him a great deal of Trouble, and the Income it produced was very inconſiderable. Theſe Letters occaſioned a Meeting betwen Sir *Robert Cecill*, Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and Mr. *Boyle*; at which the two laſt, by the Mediation of the firſt, ſoon ſtruck up a Bargain, and proper Conveyances were executed between them. Theſe Lands, though they had yielded but little to Sir *Walter Raleigh*, became ſoon after (when the War in *Ireland* was fully ended) a very noble Eſtate to Mr. *Boyle*, who had purchaſed them. "*And this*, (ſays he in "his Memoirs, when he was Earl of *Cork*,) "*was a third Addition and Riſe to my* "*Eſtate.*"

About this Time, upon his Return to *Ireland*, in the Year 1603, he began to think of taking a Wife, that his Poſterity might enjoy the Fortune Providence had bleſſed him with. He made Choice of *Catherine*, the only Daughter of Sir *Jeffery Fenton*, principal Secretary of State in *Ireland*; but as that Match was occaſioned by an uncommon Accident, which is mentioned in the Works

Works of a judicious Divine *, who was intimately acquainted with the Counteſs of *Warwick*, Daughter of Mr. *Boyle*, by the Lady we are ſpeaking of, 'tis thought proper to give the Reader the Account in his own Words. The Fact, in ſhort, is this;

ONE Morning, that accompliſhed Gentleman, *Richard Boyle*, Eſq; paid a Viſit to Sir *Jeffery Fenton*, Maſter of the Rolls, on ſome Affairs of Conſequence; and Sir *Jeffery* being very buſy in his Cloſet, looking over ſome Papers, did not come down ſo ſoon as uſual. But when he came, and found that Mr. *Boyle* had waited for him, he very handſomly aſked his Pardon, aſſuring him, that had he known Mr. *Boyle* waited for him, he would have come down immediately.

Mr. *Boyle* ſmiled; and returning the Compliment very agreeably, told Sir *Jeffery*, that he did not, by any Means, think the Time long, becauſe he had been diverting himſelf with his pretty little Daughter (who was then in Arms, and about two Years old) and further added, that he had been courting her with a View of her becoming his Wife: Sir *Jeffery*, to carry on this Pleaſantry, told him he would be loth to ſtay ſo long for a Wife, (being then a young Widower) but Mr. *Boyle* ſeriouſly affirmed he would, in Caſe Sir *Jeffery*

* Dr. *Tillotſon.*

fery would give his Conſent; accordingly Sir *Jeffery* gave his Word he would, and Mr. *Boyle* gave him freſh Aſſurances of his real Deſign in that Reſpect; and they both fulfilled their Promiſes. The Incident of this Viſit entirely occaſioned by Sir *Jeffery*'s tarrying longer in his Apartment than uſual, gave Riſe to a Treaty of Marriage, which very much contributed to the Happineſs of Mr. *Boyle*'s Life, and the ineſtimable Advantages the lateſt Poſterity will reap from the unparallelled Munificence of his Offſpring, by this Lady; This was ſo intirely a Match of Inclination, that he deſired no Fortune with her.

" *I never demanded* (ſays he in his Me-
" moirs) *any Marriage Portion, neither had*
" *Promiſe of any, it not being in my Conſi-*
" *deration*; *yet her Father, after my Mar-*
" *riage, gave me* One Thouſand Pounds in
" Gold *with her*; *but the Gift of his*
" *Daughter unto me, I muſt ever thank-*
" *fully acknowledge, as the Crown of all*
" *his Bleſſings*; *for ſhe was a moſt religious,*
" *virtuous, loving, and obedient Wife unto*
" *me all the Days of her Life, and the*
" *happy Mother of all my hopeful Children,*
" *who, with their Poſterity, I beſeech God to*
" *bleſs.*"

On

ON the 12th of *March*, 1606, he was ſworn a Privy-Counſellor to King *James* I. by the Lord *Chicheſter*, then Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*; and from this Time, ſo great was the Reputation of his Wiſdom and Abilities, that few People cared to declare themſelves his Enemies; and his Honours and Eſtate conſtantly increaſed. In 1616, he was created Lord *Boyle*, Baron of *Youghall*. In 1620, he was created Lord Viſcount of *Dungarvan*, and Earl of *Cork*; and on the 26th of *October*, 1629, he was ſworn one of the Lords Juſtices for the Government of *Ireland*, in Conjunction with the Lord Viſcount *Loftus*, his Son-in-law.

IN the Year 1631, he was made Lord High-Treaſurer of *Ireland*. This Honour was made *hereditary* to his Family, and was poſſeſſed by the late Earl of *Burlington*, his Deſcendant, who was likewiſe Earl of *Cork*.

I HAVE purpoſely omitted to mention the many important Services performed by this great Man to Queen *Elizabeth*, and her two Succeſſors, King *James* and King *Charles* I. Theſe may be ſufficiently collected out of the *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* Hiſtory: My only Deſign in theſe ſhort Memoirs, relating to him, was to mention ſome Particulars not ſo generally known, and which might

might ſerve for Openings to his Character, ſhould ſome abler Pen undertake to write his Life.

He died at *Youghall* in 1643: *Borlace*, in his Reduction of *Ireland*, ſays, he was a Perſon, for his Abilities and Knowledge in the Affairs of the World, eminently obſervable, inaſmuch as (though he was no Peer of *England*, yet) he was admitted to ſit upon the Wool-Sack *ut Conſiliarius*. And for all the Eſtate he arrived at (which was the greateſt in the Memory of the laſt Age) none ever taxed him with Exorbitancies, but ſuch asthought Princes had too little, and religious Men not enough; which alludes to the Diſputes between this Nobleman, Lord *Strafford*, and Archbiſhop *Laud* *. He had no leſs than fifteen Children, namely, ſeven Sons, and eight Daughters, by his beloved Wife *Catherine*, Daughter to Sir *Jeffery Fenton*. I find that his laſt Child, *Margaret*, was born in *England*, in the Year 1629, at which Time the Earl was in the 64th Year of his Age. He takes Notice in his Memoirs of the Birth of this Daughter, in the following Words:

" *My*

* See more of this in the Account of the Life of the preſent Speaker of the Hon. Houſe of Commons of *Ireland* towards the End of this Work.

" *My fifteenth Child, and eighth and laſt* " *Daughter*, Margaret, *was born in* Chan- " nel-Row, *in* Weſtminſter, April 30, 1629. " *The great God of Heaven I do humbly* " *beſeech to bleſs all theſe my Children,* " *whom he hath in his Mercy ſo graciouſly* " *beſtowed on me, with long and religious* " *Lives*; *and that they may be fruitful in* " *virtuous Children, and good Works, and* " *continue till their Lives End loyal and* " *dutiful Subjects to the King's Majeſty and* " *his Heirs, and approve themſelves good* " Patriots, *and Members to the* Common- " wealth, *which is the Prayer and Charge* " *of me their Father, in the 67th Year of* " *my Age*, 1632."

OF his Sons, *Richard*, the ſecond Son, ſucceeded in the Earldom; *Lewis* was created Baron of *Bandon*, and Viſcount *Kinelmeaky*; *Roger* was Baron of *Broghill*, and Earl of *Orrery*; and *Francis* was Lord *Shannon*; and though *Robert*, his ſeventh and youngeſt Son, who ſurvived him, never cared for a *Peerage*, which it is remarkable all his other Brothers had, his *Perſonal Merit* gave him a Value much above any *Title* the Crown could beſtow upon him, and has made his Name famous, not only in *England*, but in every Nation throughout *Europe*.

THE

THE Earl of *Cork* had the Pleaſure to ſee three of the five Sons, who ſurvived him, namely, *Richard*, *Lewis*, and *Roger*, made Peers before his Death; his Son *Francis* was afterwards made Lord *Shannon*; and from theſe his Sons, are deſcended the late Earl of *Burlington*, the preſent Earl of *Cork* and *Orrery*, and the late Lord *Shannon*. We have already taken ſome Notice of his youngeſt Son *Robert*, and ſhall ſay more of him hereafter. The late Lord *Bleſſington*, in *Ireland*, whoſe Name was alſo *Boyle*, was deſcended from the eldeſt Brother of this our great Earl, for whom he procured the Biſhoprick of *Cork*.

OF his Daughters, the Lady *Alice* was married to the Earl of *Barrimore*, *Sarah* to the Lord *Digby*, *Lettice* to the Lord *Goreing*, *Mary* to the Earl of *Warwick*, *Joan* to the Earl of *Kildare*, *Dorothy* to the Lord *Loftus*, and *Catherine* to the Lord *Ranelaugh*.

I BELIEVE I may venture to affirm, that the Founder of no Family in *England*, was ever ſo far favoured by Providence, as to ſee ſo many of his Children ſettled in the World, and diſpoſed of after ſo honourable a Manner.

THE

THE *Iriſh* are ſtill full of their Praiſes of the *great Earl of* Cork, whoſe Memoirs I am now writing, and tell a hundred Stories of the Splendor in which he lived, of the exact Order obſerved in his Family, and of his generous Behaviour to Men of Merit. He is allow'd to have been a dutiful Son, an excellent Huſband, a tender Father, and a firm Friend; and his Eſtate, great as it was, ſeems plainly to have been acquired by *honeſt Methods*, not by *Injuſtice*, *Rapaciouſneſs*, and *Oppreſſion*. There are ſome Traces of every Particular I have mentioned in thoſe ſhort *Memoirs*, which he has left behind him.

HE ſpeaks of his Parents in the following handſome Manner:

" *My Father*, Roger Boyle, *Eſq*; *was* " *born in* Herefordſhire; *my Mother* Joan " Naylor, *Daughter to* Robert Naylor, *of* " Canterbury, *in the County of* Kent, *Eſq*; " *was born there the Fifteenth of* October, *in* " *the twenty-firſt Year of King* Henry VIII. " *and my ſaid Father and Mother were* " *married in* Canterbury *the Sixteenth of* " October, *in the eighth Year of Queen* " Elizabeth. *My Father died at* Preſton, " *near* Feverſham *in* Kent, *the 24th of* " March, 1576. *My Mother never mar-*

" *ried*

" *ried again, but lived ten Years a Widow,*
" *and then departed this Life, at* Fe-
" verſham *aforeſaid, the* 20*th of* March,
" 1586, *and they both are buried in one*
" *Grave, in the upper End of the Chancel*
" *of the Pariſh-Church of* Preſton; *in Me-*
" *mory of which my deceaſed and worthy*
" *Parents I, their ſecond Son, have, in* 1629,
" *erected a fair Alabaſter Tomb over the*
" *Place where they were buried, with an*
" *Iron Grate before it, for the better Pre-*
" *ſervation thereof.*"

He mentions the Death of his Lady, in the following tender Words:

" *My Dear Wife, the Crown of all my*
" *Happineſs, and Mother of all my Chil-*
" *dren,* Catherine *Counteſs of* Cork, *was*
" *tranſlated at* Dublin *from this Life into*
" *a better the* 16*th of* February, $16\frac{29}{30}$, *and*
" *was, the* 17*th, privately buried, in the*
" *Night, in the upper End of the Choir*
" *of St.* Patrick's *Church in* Dublin, *in the*
" *Grave or Vault wherein Dr.* Weſton, *her*
" *Grandfather, and good Lord Chancellor*
" *of* Ireland, *and Sir* Jeffery Fenton, *his*
" *Majeſty's Principal Secretary of State*
" *for this Realm, her Father, were en-*
" *tomb'd: Her Funerals were honourably*
" *ſolemnized in publick the* 11*th Day of*
" March, Anno Dom. 1629. *In the per-*
" *petual*

" *petual Memory of which my virtuous and* " *religious deceaſed Wife, and of her Pre-* " *deceſſors and Poſterity, I have cauſed a* " *fair Tomb to be erected, with a Cave or* " *Cellar of hewed Stone underneath it. I* " *have purchaſed from the Dean and Chap-* " *ter of* St. Patrick's *Church the Inheri-* " *tance of that upper Part of the Chancel,* " *wherein the Cave or Cellar under Ground* " *is made, and whereon the Tomb is built,* " *to be a Burying-Place for me, my Poſterity,* " *and their Children.*"

HE took the utmoſt Care of the *Education* of his Children; and had the Satisfaction to ſee that it was not flung away upon them.

HIS eldeſt Son *Roger* died when he was nine Years old, and lies buried at *Deptford* in *Kent*.

HIS ſecond Son *Richard* ſucceeded to the Earldom; and he mentions this Son in his Memoirs after the following Manner:

" *My ſecond Son* Richard *was born at* " *the College of* Youghall *the* 20th *of* Oc- " tober, 1612. *The Earl of* Thomond, *Sir* " Richard Aldworth, *and Mr.* Thomas Ball " *of* London, *were his Godfathers, and* " *Lady* Anne Parſons *Godmother. God*

" *grant*

" *grant he may ſerve and fear him reli-*
" *gioufly, and be a faithful Subject and Ser-*
" *vant to the King's Majeſty and his Heirs,*
" *and live many Years full of good Works,*
" *and of virtuous Children, and be a worthy*
" *Pillar and Patriot in this Kingdom. He*
" *being Viſcount* Dungarvan, *was knighted*
" *in my Houſe at* Youghall *the 13th of*
" Auguſt, 1624, *by the Lord* Faulkland,
" *Deputy-General of* Ireland: *And my ſaid*
" *Son departed* Dublin, *to begin his Tra-*
" *vels into Foreign Kingdoms the 4th of*
" June, 1632, *I allowing him* one Thou-
" ſand Pounds *a Year in his Travels.*"

He mentions Sir *George Carey*, Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, with the utmoſt Gratitude, declaring, That his Lordſhip dealt with him not only *nobly*, but *like a Father*; and having once had a Sort of a Friendſhip with Sir *Henry Wallop*, he *vows to God*, That he never ſhould have done that Gentleman any *Prejudice*, if he had not been forced to it by the *baſe* and *cruel Uſage* we have already given an Account of.

Laſtly, ſpeaking of his ſettling in *Ireland*, and of the Eſtate he had acquired there, he has the following Words:

" *The Bleſſing of God, whoſe heavenly*
" *Providence guided me hither, hath en-*
" *riched*

" *riched my weak Eſtate in the Beginning*
" *with ſuch a Fortune as I need not envy*
" *any of my Neighbours, and added no Care*
" *nor Burthen of my Conſcience thereunto.*"

I AM afraid, that few Men, who have acquired large Fortunes of late Years, can ſay what the Earl does in thoſe remarkable Words which cloſe this laſt Paragraph: His Relying upon the Divine Providence, and Gratitude for the Favours he had received from it, are prettily expreſs'd by that humble Motto, which he placed under his Arms, *viz. God's Providence is my Inheritance.* It is certain, that Providence accompany'd his large Fortune, which he aſſures us was *honeſtly* acquired, with great and unuſual Bleſſings. My Readers cannot but have obſerved, how infinitely happy he was in his Children; and though the Virtues of Great Men are not often ſeen to devolve upon their Poſterity, there are ſome of the Deſcendants of this Earl ſtill living, who ſeem not to have degenerated from their illuſtrious Anceſtors.

RICHARD BOYLE, commonly called the *great Earl of Cork*, was ſucceeded in his Earldom by *Richard*, the eldeſt of his five Sons, who ſurvived him. This Nobleman makes a great Figure in publick Hiſtory; he was remarkably eminent for his Loyalty

to King *Charles* I. whom he aſſiſted and ſupplied with Money in his Troubles; he married *Elizabeth*, ſole Daughter and Heir to the Earl of *Cumberland*; was at firſt created Lord *Clifford* of *Laneſborough*; and, in farther Conſideration of his faithful Services to the Crown, both in *England* and *Ireland*, was created Earl of *Burlington*, afterwards Lord Lieutenant of the *Weſt Riding* of *Yorkſhire* and of the City of *York*, with the Addition of being *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, which he held till the Time of King *James* II. But when he found that unfortunate Prince expected him to make ſuch Uſes of thoſe Offices as manifeſtly tended to overthrow the Conſtitution, he very magnanimouſly reſign'd them. This noble Peer, whoſe Parts qualified him for the moſt active, naturally inclined to peaceful and leſs pompous Offices, in which he gained the Reſpect and Eſteem of the Gentry, his Neighbours, as his Affability and Beneficence charm'd the common Sort, ſo that his Influence was general, as appear'd from the univerſal Concern expreſſed by all Ranks of People on his Deceaſe, *Jan.* 15, 169⅞, in his 86th Year, which exceeded any of the like Nature that could be remembred. He had two Sons by *Elizabeth* his Wife: His youngeſt Son *Richard* was kill'd at Sea in the War with the *Dutch*, in which he behaved with great Gallantry. His eldeſt Son *Charles*, commonly called

called Lord *Clifford*, died alſo before him; ſo that he was ſucceeded in his Honours and Eſtate by his Grandſon, the Iſſue of his eldeſt Son *Charles*, by a Daughter of *William* Duke of *Somerſet*.

THIS *Charles*, who ſucceeded his Grandfather, was generally look'd upon to be one of the beſt-bred Men in *England*. He was Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, and one of the Privy-Council to King *William*. In the firſt Year of the Reign of Queen *Anne*, he was made Lord Lieutenant of the *Weſt-Riding* in *Yorkſhire*, and appointed one of her Majeſty's Commiſſioners to treat of an Union with *Scotland*; but dying the ſame Year, he was ſucceeded in his Honours and Eſtate by his Son *Richard*, who was lately both Earl of *Burlington* and Earl of *Cork*. He married, *March* the 21ſt, 1721, the Lady *Dorothy Saville*, eldeſt Daughter and Co-heireſs to the late Marquis of *Halifax*, by whom he had three Daughters, but of theſe only Lady *Charlotte* is living, now marry'd to the Marquis of *Hartington*. I might lay hold of this Opportunity of telling my Reader, that his Lordſhip did inherit the Virtues and Abilities, as well as the Eſtates and Titles of his Family, that his Merit acquired him the moſt honourable Reward of it in theſe Kingdoms, a blue Ribbon; that he had Intereſt enough

to obtain, and Virtue enough to reſign great Employments, that he had been a Courtier above Suſpicion, a Patriot without Pique or private View, a Friend to his Country in all Circumſtances of a publick Nature, as well as an Honour to it in his perſonal Accompliſhments and correct Taſte in the polite Arts, more eſpecially in Architecture, in which it is not eaſy to ſay, whether his Modeſty or Knowledge deſerve Applauſe moſt. He dy'd, in *Nov.* 1753; his Title of Earl of *Cork* deſcends to the preſent Earl of *Orrery*, but that of *Burlington* is extinct.

I SHALL be more particular in my Account of *Roger*, the third Son of the Great Earl of *Cork*, who ſurvived his Father; and made ſo conſiderable a Figure in the Camp, the Court, and the Republick of Letters; he was firſt created Baron of *Broghill*, at five Years old as appears by his Patent; afterwards Earl of *Orrery*, and was Grandfather to the late Earl of *Orrery*.

ROGER Lord *Broghill*, the firſt Earl of *Orrery* was born on the 26th of *April*, 1621. At the Age of Fifteen, he was ſent to the College of *Dublin*; where, after he had followed his Studies for ſome Time, and acquired the Reputation of being a good Scholar, he was order'd by his Father to ſet

out

out for his Travels under the Care of one Mr. *Marcombs*, who was made his Governor. The firſt Court he went to, was that of *France*, where he ſaw *Lewis* XIV. in his Nurſe's Arms; and from thence went into *Italy*. Upon his Return from his Travels, going to the *Engliſh* Court, he appeared to be ſo accompliſhed a young Man, that both the Earl of *Northumberland*, and the Earl of *Strafford* endeavoured to gain him. By the firſt, he was intruſted with the Command of his own Troop in his Expedition into the North of *England* againſt the *Scotch*: By the latter, he was encouraged to hope for any Honour or Employment that lay in his Power to procure for him.

HE was married ſoon after to the Lady *Margaret Howard*, Siſter to the Earl of *Suffolk*.

I HAVE juſt peruſed a *Manuſcript*, which, I am informed, was never yet *printed*, intitled, *Memoirs of the moſt Remarkable Paſſages in the Life and Death of the* Right Honourable *Roger Earl of Orrery*, written by Mr. *Thomas Morrice*, his Lordſhip's Chaplain. The Earl had a particular Kindneſs for this Gentleman, and would talk to him with great Freedom. Mr. *Morrice*, by theſe Memoirs, appears to have been a very

Religious and *Honeſt* Man, and I ſhould think myſelf inexcuſable, if I did not borrow ſome *Particulars* from him: The moſt valuable Part of his Manuſcript is thoſe Particulars which he either *ſaw* himſelf, or learned from his Patron's *own Mouth*.

Lord *Broghill*, ſoon after his Marriage, took his Lady with him into *Ireland*, where they arrived the very Day on which the great Rebellion broke out. It was not, however, then known in *Munſter*, that the *Iriſh* had taken Arms; ſo that he landed without Oppoſition, and conducted his Lady to *Liſmore*, a Manſion-Houſe of his Father's.

A Day or two after his Arrival, he waited on his Father at *Caſtle-Lions*, where the Earl of *Barrimore*, his Brother-in-Law, had invited them both to dine. The Lord *Muſkerry*, and ſome other Men of Quality of the *Iriſh* Nation, with whom they lived in an eaſy and familiar Way, were of the Party. Juſt before Dinner a Meſſenger arrived, who could not be perſwaded to ſit down, till he had ſpoke in private with the Earl of *Cork*, whom (with Horror in his Face) he acquainted, That the *Iriſh* were in *open* Rebellion, and had committed the moſt unheard of Cruelties on thoſe unhappy *Engliſh* who fell into their Hands; that the Rebels were Maſters of all the Country he had paſſed

ſed through; and that he had brought his Lordſhip this Intelligence with the utmoſt Hazard of his Life.

THE Earl without ſhewing any Marks of Surprize, returned to his Company, and dined with them; but as ſoon as Dinner was over, acquainted them with the News he had received.

MY Lord *Muſkerry*, who was a facetious Man, and an excellent Companion, employ'd all the Wit he was Maſter of to turn the whole Story into Ridicule; and took upon him to aſſure the Company that their Intelligence muſt be falſe. They were, however, ſo much alarmed, that they immediately repaired to their reſpective Houſes, where the next News they heard was, That the Lord *Muſkerry* appeared at the Head of ſome Thouſands of *Iriſh*.

UNDER this terrible Calamity the Earl of *Cork* ſummoned in his *Engliſh* Tenants, and made up a Body of five hundred Men, in which little Army Lord *Broghill* had the Command of a Troop of Horſe.

THE Rebellion now becoming univerſal, and being attended with that *bloody Maſſacre*, of which our Hiſtories give a particular Account, the Lord *Broghill*, and his Brothers

were ordered to join the Lord Preſident *St. Leiger* with the Troops under their Command; which they did accordingly, though with little Succeſs, the Number of the Rebels being ſo much ſuperior to that of the *Engliſh*.

THE Lord *Broghill*, however, had frequent Opportunities of ſhewing that he wanted neither *Conduct* nor *Courage*.

UPON the firſt breaking out of the Great *Iriſh* Rebellion, an Act paſſed, to which his Majeſty gave the Royal Aſſent, and by which the reducing of *Ireland* was entirely committed to the Management and Care of the Parliament, who iſſued out Commiſſions to ſeveral Perſons to go over into *Ireland*, and ſubdue the Rebels. The Marquis of *Ormond*, at laſt, by the King's expreſs Command, ſurrendered the Government of *Ireland*, and the City of *Dublin*, to the Parliament Commiſſioners; and the Lord *Broghill*, with ſeveral others, zealous Royaliſts, acted under them for ſome Time againſt the Rebels: But now the King's Affairs became deſperate in *England*, and his Majeſty underwent that hard Fate which every Body knows.

THE Lord *Broghill* was ſo ſhocked at the News of the King's Death, that he immediately quitted the Service of the Parliament; and

and looking upon *Ireland*, and the Eſtate he had there, as utterly loſt, he embarked for *England*, and retired to *Marſton*, a Seat which he had in *Somerſetſhire*, where he lived privately till the Year 1649.

IN this Retirement he could not, however, forbear reflecting upon the miſerable Condition both of his *Country* and the *Royal Family*, till at laſt he conceived it beneath his *Spirit* and *Quality*, to ſee the *Publick* ruined, and his own *private Fortune* enjoyed by Rebels. He reſolved therefore to attempt ſomething, both for the ſake of his Country and himſelf; and accordingly under the Pretence of going to the *Spaw* for his Health, he determined to croſs the Seas, and apply himſelf to King *Charles* II. for a Commiſſion to raiſe what Forces he could in *Ireland*, in order to reſtore his Majeſty, and to recover his own Eſtate. Having taken this Reſolution, he applied himſelf to the Earl of *Warwick*, who had an Intereſt in the prevailing Party, deſiring him to procure a Licence for him to go to the *Spaw*. He pretended to the Earl, that he meant nothing more by this Journey, than the Recovery of his Health; but let ſome of his Friends of the Royal Party, in whom he thought he could confide, into the Bottom of his Deſign; and having raiſed a conſider-

able Sum of Money, came up to *London*, to profecute his Voyage.

I HAVE heard a certain great Man, who knew the World perfectly well, often aſſert, That *A Secret was never kept by three Perſons.* His Lordſhip had intruſted his *Secret* to more than *three*; and the Committee of State, who ſpared no Money to get proper Intelligence, being ſoon made acquainted with his whole Deſign, determined to proceed againſt him with the utmoſt Severity. *Cromwell* was at that Time General of the Parliament-Forces, and a Member of the Committee. It is allowed by his Enemies that this wonderful Man knew every Perſon of great Abilities in the three Kingdoms: He was conſequently no Stranger to Lord *Broghill*'s Merit; and reflecting, that this young Nobleman might be of great Uſe to him in reducing *Ireland*, he earneſtly entreated the Committee, that he might have Leave to *talk* with him, and endeavour to *gain* him, before they proceeded to Extremities. Having with great Difficulty obtain'd this Permiſſion, he immediately diſpatched a Gentleman to the Lord *Broghill*, who let him know, That *the General, his Maſter, intended to wait upon him, if he knew at what Hour he would be at Leiſure.*

THE

THE Lord *Broghill* was infinitely ſurprized at this Meſſage, having never had the leaſt Acquaintance, or exchanged a ſingle Word with *Cromwell.* He therefore told the Gentleman, That *he preſumed he was miſtaken; and that he was not the Perſon to whom the General had ſent him.* The Gentleman readily replied, That *he was ſent to the Lord* Broghill; *and therefore if he was that Lord, that he was ſent to him.* His Lordſhip finding there was no Miſtake in the Delivery of the Meſſage, confeſſed that he was the Lord *Broghill:* He deſired the Gentleman to preſent his humble Duty to the General, and to let him know, That *he would not give him the Trouble to come to him, but that he himſelf would wait upon his Excellency, if he knew at what Hour it would be moſt proper for him to do ſo; and that in the mean Time, he would ſtay at Home, to receive his farther Commands.* The Gentleman replied, That *he would return directly, and acquaint the General with what his Lordſhip ſaid.*

1620665

THE Lord *Broghill* in the mean Time was under a good deal of Concern, at what ſhould be the Meaning of this Meſſage. He never once ſuſpected that his Deſign was diſcovered; but while he was muſing in his Chamber upon what had paſſed, and expect-

ed

ed the Return of the Gentleman, he saw *Cromwell* himself, to his great Surprize, enter the Room. When some mutual Civilities had passed between them, and they were left alone, *Cromwell* told him in few Words, That *the Committee of State were apprized of his Design of going over, and applying to* Charles Stuart *for a Commission to raise Forces in* Ireland; *and that they were determined to make an Example of him, if he himself had not diverted them from that Resolution.* The Lord *Broghill* interrupted him here, and assured him, That *the Intelligence the Committee had received was* false; *that he was neither in a* Capacity, *nor had any* Inclination *to raise Disturbances in* Ireland; and concluded with intreating his Excellency, to have *a kinder Opinion of him. Cromwell*, instead of making any Reply, drew some Papers out of his Pocket, which were the Copies of several Letters the Lord *Broghill* had sent to those Persons in whom he most confided, and put them into his Hands. The Lord *Broghill*, upon the Perusal of these Papers, finding it was to no Purpose to dissemble any longer, ask'd his Excellency's Pardon for what he had said, returned him his humble Thanks for his Protection against the Committee, and intreated his Directions how he ought to behave in so delicate a Conjuncture. *Cromwell* told him, That *though till this Time he had been a Stranger*

Stranger to his Perſon, *he was not ſo to his* Merit *and* Character; *that he had heard how gallantly his Lordſhip had already behaved in the* Iriſh *Wars*; *and therefore ſince he was named Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland, *and the reducing that Kingdom was now become his Province, he had obtained Leave of the Committee to offer his Lordſhip the* Command of a General Officer, *if he would ſerve in that War*; *that he ſhould have no* Oaths or Engagements impoſed upon him, *nor be obliged to draw his Sword againſt any but the* Iriſh Rebels.

THE Lord *Broghill* was infinitely ſurprized at ſo generous and unexpected an Offer: He ſaw himſelf at Liberty by all the Rules of Honour, to ſerve againſt the *Iriſh*, whoſe Rebellion and Barbarities were equally deteſted by the *Royal Party* and the *Parliament*. He deſired, however, the General to give him ſome Time to conſider of what had been propoſed to him. *Cromwell* briſkly told him, That *he muſt come to ſome Reſolution that very Inſtant*; *that he himſelf was returning to the Committee, who were ſtill ſitting*; *and if his Lordſhip rejected their Offer, had determined to ſend him immediately to the* Tower. The Lord *Broghill* finding that his Liberty and Life were in the utmoſt Danger, and charmed with the Frankneſs and Generoſity of *Cromwell*'s Behaviour

viour, gave him his Word and Honour, that he would faithfully ſerve him againſt the *Iriſh* Rebels. Upon which *Cromwell* once more aſſured him, that the Conditions he had made with him, ſhould be punctually obſerved; and then order'd him to repair immediately to *Briſtol*, to which Place Forces ſhould be ſent him, with a ſufficient Number of Ships to tranſport them into *Ireland*. He added, that he himſelf would ſoon follow him; and was as good as his Word in every Particular.

THE Lord *Broghill*, purſuant to the Lord Lieutenant's Order, haſtened to *Briſtol*, where every Thing was ſoon ſent to enable him to paſs over into *Ireland*. Upon his Arrival in that Kingdom, ſo much had he gain'd the Affections of all who had ſerved under him before, that they immediately repaired to him; ſo that he had ſoon a Troop of Horſe, which conſiſted all of Gentlemen, and a Regiment of fifteen hundred Men well appointed. With theſe he hovered up and down the Country, till the Lord Lieutenant himſelf landed with an Army of twelve thouſand Horſe and Foot, whom he joined at *Wexford*.

THE Lord *Broghill* had been adviſed by ſome of his Friends to have a Care of *Cromwell*, not to put himſelf in his Power, but

to

to act at least at the Head of a *separate Army*. His Lordship considering how much Encouragement it would give the Rebels, should they perceive any Jealousies among those who acted against them, resolved entirely to rely upon the Lord Lieutenant's Honour, nor found any Reason to repent of his Confidence.

EVERY Body has heard of *Cromwell*'s Successes in *Ireland:* He began with attacking *Drogheda*; and omitting to make his Approaches in a regular Manner, and according to the *Forms* of War, took the Town by Storm, garrisoned with three thousand Men, which had held out three whole Years against all the Fury of the *Irish* Rebels. *Echard* says, That when the famous Rebel *O Neal* heard of this Action, he swore, That *if* Cromwell *had taken* Drogheda *by Storm, if he should storm Hell, he would take that too.* His following Successes were equal to this Beginning: Impatient to end the War, that he might return to *England*, he pushed on his Conquests, even in the Depth of Winter. The Lord *Broghill* did his Duty so well upon all Occasions, that *Cromwell* was highly satisfied with his Behaviour in general, but more particularly with the gallant Action he performed during the Siege of *Clonmell*.

THE

THE Lord Lieutenant having determined to beſiege this Place, had Intelligence brought him, that all the Country was in Arms behind him; that they had already formed a Body of Troops, which was daily increaſing, and had reſolved to relieve *Clonmell:* He therefore ordered the Lord *Broghill*, with a ſtrong Party, to fall upon thoſe *Iriſh* which were got together, while he himſelf ſat down before *Clonmell.* The Lord *Broghill*, in Obedience to the Lord Lieutenant's Commands, marched at the Head of his Party into the Weſt; where he fell ſo briſkly and unexpectedly upon the Body of the Enemy, conſiſting of between four and five thouſand Men, that he entirely defeated them.

HE had no ſooner obtained this Victory, than he received a Letter from *Cromwell*, acquainting him with the miſerable Condition his Army was in before *Clonmell:* He let him know that moſt of his Men were ſick of the Bloody-Flux, the Diſeaſe of the Country; that they had already been twice repulſed by the *Iriſh*; and that he ſhould be obliged to raiſe the Siege, if he was not immediately joined by his Lordſhip: He therefore conjured him, by all the Ties of *Duty* and *Friendſhip*, to think no longer of diſperſing

perſing the Rebels in the Weſt, but to come immediately to him.

THE Lord *Broghill*, when he received this Letter, was taking proper Meaſures to prevent the Enemy, whom he had defeated, from forming themſelves again into a Body; but upon receiving ſo poſitive a Command from *Cromwell*, he immediately ſent him Word, by his own Meſſenger, 'That by 'the Bleſſing of God he had juſt defeated 'the Enemy, and would not fail to be with 'him in three Days.' *Cromwell* was infinitely pleaſed upon the Receipt of this Meſſage; and when the lord *Broghill*, at the Time he had promiſed, appeared at the Head of his Party, *Cromwell* made the whole Army before *Clonmell*, cry out, *A Broghill! A Broghill!* At the ſame Time, he ran to him, and embracing him in his Arms, highly applauded his Courage and Conduct, and gave him Joy of his late Victory. The Lord Lieutenant being thus reinforced, took *Clonmell* in the Depth of Winter.

SOON after this, *Cromwell* was ſent for by the Parliament to oppoſe the *Scotch*: Upon which, making *Ireton* his *Deputy*, and Commander in Chief of the Forces in *Ireland*, and leaving Lord *Broghill* at the Head of a Flying-Camp in *Munſter*, he embarked for *England*. Lord *Broghill* with his little Army,

my, took ſeveral Places, routed the Enemy in ſeveral Encounters, and gave undeniable Proofs of great Conduct, and an undaunted Courage, hazarding his own Perſon upon ſeveral Occaſions with the utmoſt Frankneſs and Gallantry. His Succeſſes and Victories, joined to the Affability of his Behaviour, acquired him ſo great a Reputation, that *Ireton* (who ſuſpected he had ſtill an Hankering towards the Royal Party) is reported to have ſaid to one or two of his Friends, 'We muſt take off *Broghill*, or he 'will ruin us all.'

Mr. MORRICE, in his *Memoirs*, ſays poſitively, That his Patron received a Letter from one *Lammas*, who was *Ireton*'s Chaplain, but a great Friend of the Lord *Broghill*'s, wherein he adviſed him to take Care of himſelf; becauſe *Ireton*, notwithſtanding all his Profeſſions of Friendſhip, and kind Letters to congratulate him upon his Succeſſes, had privately determined to deſtroy him; that upon this Information, the Lord *Broghill* kept at a Diſtance from *Ireton* as long as he had any Pretence for doing ſo; but that being commanded to join him, in order to form the Siege of *Limerick*, he was obliged to obey.

DURING the Siege of this Place, he performed a very gallant Action: He was commanded

manded by *Ireton* to prevent the Lord *Muſkerry*'s joining the *Pope*'s *Nuncio*, who had already got together a Body of *eight thouſand* Men, and determined, as ſoon as he was joined by *Muſkerry*, to attempt the Relief of *Limerick*. The Lord *Broghill* had but ſix hundred Foot and four hundred Horſe aſſigned him for this Service: He marched with ſo much Expedition, that he came up with *Muſkerry* before he was able to join the *Nuncio*. *Muſkerry* was at the Head of *one thouſand* Horſe and Dragoons, and about *two thouſand* Foot; notwithſtanding which the Lord *Broghill* fell reſolutely upon him. The Charge was deſperate on both Sides: The *Iriſh*, who were three to one, at laſt ſurrounded the *Engliſh*, but offered the Lord *Broghill* fair *Quarter*; who to encourage his Men, expoſed his own Perſon wherever the Enemies ſeem'd moſt likely to prevail. His Lordſhip refuſing to accept of the *Quarter* which was offer'd him, the *Iriſh* cried out, *Kill the Fellow in the Gold-laced Coat*; which in all Probability they had done, if a Reformado Lieutenant, of his own Troop, had not come in to his Reſcue; who, before he could bring him off, was ſhot twice himſelf, and had his Horſe killed under him. The *Engliſh*, after the Example of their Commander, reſolving now either to *conquer* or *die*, fought with ſo deſperate a Courage, that they at laſt routed their Enemies, of whom

whom they killed six hundred upon the Spot, and took a good Number Prisoners.

If *Ireton* really intended to destroy the Lord *Broghill*, which is a very doubtful Point, his Death prevented the Execution of his Design. He took *Limerick*; but died a few Days afterwards of the Plague in that City. *Cromwell*, who survived him, seemed determined to attach the Lord *Broghill* to his Service by none but the most *generous* Methods, namely, by loading him with fresh *Favours*. The Wars of *Ireland* being finished, he sent for him over into *England*, where he was now declared Protector, made him one of his Privy Council, and (though perhaps he trusted no Man more than he was obliged to) seems to have allowed him as great a Share of his *Confidance* as to any Man except *Thurloe*: Nor do I think there can be a greater Instance of *Cromwell*'s fine Taste, and how much in his Heart he despised that Cant he was often obliged to use, than the visible Pleasure he took in the Conversation of the Lord *Broghill*, Mr. *Waller*, and *Milton*.

About this Time, *Cromwell* wanting a dexterous Man to preside in *Scotland*, cast his Eyes upon the Lord *Broghill*. His Lordship, who was sensible that great, but ticklish Post might prove his Ruin, would have declined

declined accepting it; but *Cromwell* telling him that it was *neceſſary* for his Service, *Broghill* was obliged to ſubmit: However, before he went into *Scotland*, he obtained a Promiſe of the *Protector*, That he ſhould be recalled in one Year? and that his Highneſs would believe no Complaints that might be made againſt him, till he had an Opportunity of vindicating himſelf. *Cromwell*, conformable to this Promiſe, recalled him at the End of one Year; and though, as Lord *Broghill* had foreſeen, the moſt violent Complaints had been made againſt him, *Cromwell* would credit none of them, till he had heard what his Lordſhip could ſay for himſelf. Upon his Return to *London*, he gave ſo clear an Account of his Conduct in every Particular, and of the Reaſons which induced him to act as he had done, that *Cromwell* conceived a much higher Eſteem for him than ever.

He made uſe of his Intereſt with the Protector to do a great many generous Things; and *Cromwell*, who knew how well he loved to be employed in a good natured Action, told him one Day in a gay Manner, 'That 'an old Friend of his was juſt come to Town.' The Lord *Broghill* deſiring to know, 'Whom 'his Highneſs meant?' *Cromwell*, to his great Surprize, anſwered, 'The Marquis of *Or*-'*mond*.' Lord *Broghill* proteſting he *was wholly*

wholly ignorant of it: 'I know that well 'enough (*says the Protector*;) however, if 'you have a Mind to preſerve your old Ac- 'quaintance, let him know that I am not ig- 'norant either *where* he is, or *what* he is do- 'ing.' He then told him the Place where the Marquis lodged; and Lord *Broghill* having received this generous Permiſſion to ſave his Friend, went directly to him, and acquainted him with what had paſſed; who finding himſelf diſcovered, inſtantly left *London*, and with the firſt Opportunity returned to the King.

SOON after, *Cromwell* being informed that the Lady *Ormond* was engaged in ſeveral Practices againſt his Government, and correſponded with her Huſband, for the better accompliſhing of them, had reſolved to uſe her with great Severity; and told the Lord *Broghill* with a Frown, the firſt Time he ſaw him, 'You have paſſed your Word 'for the quiet Behaviour of a fine Perſon: 'The Lady *Ormond* is in a Conſpiracy with 'her Huſband againſt me, though, at your 'Requeſt, I permit her to ſtay in *London*, 'and allow her 2000 *l. per Annum*. I find ſhe 'is an ungrateful Woman, and ſhall uſe her 'accordingly.' Lord *Broghill*, who ſaw the Protector was thoroughly provoked, but knew that a ſoft Anſwer uſually appeaſed him, told him in the moſt ſubmiſſive Man-

her,

ner, 'That he was ſorry the Lady *Ormond* 'had given his *Highneſs* any Occaſion to be 'diſpleaſed with her,' but humbly deſired to know, 'What Ground he had for ſuſpecting 'her?' 'Enough: (*ſays* Cromwell,) I have 'Letters under her own Hand, which were 'taken out of her Cabinet:' And then throwing him a *Letter*, bid him *Read it*. He had no ſooner peruſed it, than he aſſured the Protector with a Smile, 'That what he had read 'was not the Hand of *Lady Ormond*, but of '*Lady Iſabella Thyn*, between whom and the '*Marquis of Ormond*, there had been ſome 'Intrigues.' *Cromwell* haſtily aſked him, *How he could prove that?* Lord *Broghill* anſwered, *Very eaſily*; and ſhewed him ſome other Letters from the Lady *Iſabella*; of whom he told two or three Stories, ſo pleaſant, as made *Cromwell* loſe all his Reſentment in a hearty Laugh.

BEING a Member of *Cromwell*'s Parliament, he gave ſo handſome a Character in the Houſe of Commons of the Lord *Clanrikard*, a *Roman Catholick*, though he had no perſonal Acquaintance with him, that it prevented thoſe ſevere Reſolutions which the Houſe had otherwiſe come to againſt that unfortunate Nobleman.

I OUGHT not to omit acquainting my Readers, That Mr. *Morrice*, in his Manuſcript, ſes,

ſays, That the Lord *Broghill* kept up a *conſtant* Correſpondence with King *Charles* the Second during his Exile. It is not impoſſible, that after the Reſtoration his Lordſhip might be well enough pleaſed to have this believed; might ſuffer his *honeſt Chaplain* to think ſo himſelf, and to report it to others; but if I am not much miſtaken, his Lordſhip's whole Behaviour, and that *Generoſity of Temper* which is ſo remarkable in him, plainly contradict this Story. I take the Truth of the Matter to have been thus: He was by Principle inclined to the Royal Party, but overcome at laſt by the many Favours conferred upon him by *Cromwell*, (who ſeldom failed of gaining thoſe he condeſcended to court,) he zealouſly attached himſelf to the Intereſt and Service of the Protector. What confirms me in this Opinion, is, That my Lord *Clarendon* ſpeaks of the Lord *Broghill* juſt before the King's Reſtoration in the following Manner.

" The Lord *Broghill*, who was Preſident " of *Munſter*, and of a very great Intereſt " and Influence upon that whole Province, " though he had great *Warineſs* in diſcover- " ing his Inclinations, as he had great *Guilt* " to reſtrain them, yet hated *Lambert* ſo " much, that he leſs feared the *King*; and " ſo wiſhed for a ſafe Opportunity to do his " Majeſty Service; and he had a good Poſt,

" and

'and a good Party to concur with him, 'when he ſhould call upon them, and think 'fit to declare." It is ſcarce to be conceived, but that if the Lord *Broghill* had kept a *conſtant* Correſpondence with the King in his Exile, my Lord *Clarendon* muſt have known ſomething of it: Beſides, Though I have no mean Opinion of the Lord *Broghill*'s *Dexterity*, I do by no means think him a Match for *Cromwell*; or that the Protector was capable of being thus impoſed upon. It appears very plain to me, that after the Death of *Cromwell*, he did his beſt to have ſerved his Son; but when *Richard* was ſet aſide, the Lord *Broghill* was no longer obliged by any particular Ties of *Gratitude*, to ſerve thoſe who aſſumed the Government; and finding moſt of their Schemes wild and ill-concerted, he might probably think, that nothing was ſo much for the Good of his Country, as to reſtore the Royal Family; for from *this* Period of Time, it is very certain, that no Man in the three Kingdoms was more *active* or *zealous* in contriving a Method for his Majeſty's Return.

RICHARD CROMWELL, upon the Death of his Father, choſe the Lord *Broghill*, Dr. *Wilkins*, and Colonel *Philips*, to be his Cabinet-Council. His Lordſhip was likewiſe

a Member of that Parliament which was called by the new Protector.

RICHARD was prevailed upon at the same Time the Parliament met, to consent to the meeting of a General Council of Officers, and did this without consulting his own Cabinet Council. The Lord *Broghill* no sooner heard of it, than he went to the new Protector, and desired to know if his Highness had really consented to the meeting of a General Council of Officers: *Richard* told him *He had.* 'I fear *(says Lord* Broghill) your 'Highness will soon repent it; and that they 'will certainly work some Mischief against 'yourself and your Friends.' *Richard* told him, 'That he hoped he would do what he 'could to prevent it. To which *Broghill* replied, 'That as a General Officer, he had an 'undoubted Right to assist at the Council, and 'would most certainly be there, to observe 'what they aimed at.' Then turning to the Lord *Howard*, and Lord *Fawlconbridge*, who happened to be present, he told them, 'He 'hoped they would both assist, and stand by 'him.' They faithfully promised *They would.* On the Day when the General Council was to meet, the three Lords went altogether to *Wallingford-House*. They found above five hundred Officers assembled. After a long Prayer made by Dr. *Owen*, Major-General *Desborough*

Deſborough roſe up, and in a long Speech put them in Mind, how *gracious the Lord had been*, and how their Arms had proſpered; though he fear'd this Proſperity would not laſt long, ſince ſeveral *Sons of* Belial were crept in amongſt them, who in all Probability would draw down the Judgments of Heaven upon them. To prevent this, he thought it would be convenient to *purge the Army*; and that the beſt Method of doing ſo, would be to propoſe a *Teſt*, which all Perſons who refuſed to *take*, ſhould be *turned out*; that the *Teſt* he propoſed was, That every one ſhould ſwear, that *he did believe in his Conſcience, that the putting to Death of the late King* Charles Stuart, *was lawful and juſt.*

THIS Propoſal of *Deſborough*'s was received with great Applauſe by moſt of the Aſſembly, who cried out *Well-moved!* and the Lords *Howard* and *Fawlconbridge* thinking it in vain to oppoſe ſo apparent a Majority, roſe up and went to the Protector, to let him know what was doing. Lord *Broghill*, who had his Wits about him, though vexed to ſee himſelf deſerted by his two Friends, as ſoon as the Aſſembly was ſilent, roſe up in his Place, and declared, That 'he 'was not of the ſame Opinion with the noble 'Lord who ſpoke laſt;' that he was againſt impoſing any *Teſt* upon the Army, as a Thing

they had often declared againſt; and that if they once came to put *Teſts* upon *themſelves*, they would ſoon have them put upon them by *other People*, and conſequently loſe that *Liberty of Conſcience*, for which they had ſo often fought; that he was againſt the *particular Teſt* propoſed, becauſe he thought it *unjuſt* and *unreaſonable* to require Men to ſwear to the *Lawfulneſs of an Action*, which they were not *preſent* at; that many Gentlemen, on whom he had his Eye, beſides himſelf, were not *preſent* when the late King was put to Death; and therefore could not ſwear to the Lawfulneſs of a Proceeding, the Circumſtances of which they were unacquainted with; but that if they would have a *Teſt* to *purge the Army*, he conceived *he* had as good a Right to propoſe one as *another Man*, and therefore ſhould take the Liberty to offer one, which he hoped would be found more *reaſonable* and more *lawful* than that mentioned by the noble Lord who ſpoke before him: He then propoſed, that all Perſons ſhould be turned out of the Army who would not ſwear *To defend the eſtabliſhed Government under the Protector and Parliament.* This *Teſt*, he ſaid, was *reaſonable*, ſince their own Being depended upon it; and *lawful*, becauſe it was to maintain the *preſent Government.* He added, That 'if 'this *Teſt* ſhould have the ill Fortune to be 'rejected in that *Council*, he would move it

'the

'the next Day in the *House of Commons*, 'where he was pretty confident it would 'meet with a better Reception.'

UPON the Conclusion of this *mettled* Speech, there was a louder Cry of *Well-moved!* than when *Desborough* had spoke before. While the Noise continued, and the Assembly was in some Confusion, Lord *Broghill* changing his Place, and getting between Colonel *Whaley* and *Gough*, two *hot* Men, and easily fired, used such Arguments to them, that each of them in a warm Speech declared for the *Test* last proposed. *Fleetwood* and *Desborough*, with some of their most trusty Friends, finding it impossible now to carry that *Test*, which would have modelled the Army as they desired, retired to consult what was to be done. After a short Stay, they returned to the Council, and declared, That *they had seriously considered of what the* Lord Broghill *had said:* They confessed, That *they had not at first seen all the ill Consequences of imposing* Tests *upon the Army, but were at present fully convinced of them:* To avoid which, and that they might remain united amongst themselves, they proposed, That *Both the* Tests *which had been offered, should be withdrawn*; to which the Lord *Broghill*, after some little Stiffness, consented. The Method he took to ward off this *first Blow*, which was aimed at the Power of

the new Protector, was extreamly dexterous: He knew very well, that if *Fleetwood* and his Friends had ſpoke againſt the *Teſt* he propoſed, they would have rendered themſelves *odious*, not only to *Cromwell* and the *Parliament*, but to many of their *own Party*, who were not yet ſenſible at what they were aiming.

THE Council broke up about eight of the Clock at Night, and adjourned till the next Day. Upon the Riſing of the Council Lord *Broghill* went directly to *Richard* the Protector, whom he found with the Lords, *Howard* and *Fawlconbridge*. Having gently reproached theſe two Noblemen for having deſerted him in the *Day of Battle*, he was anſwered, That finding it impoſſible to oppoſe the Torrent, and that *Fleetwood* and *Deſborough* were ſure of carrying their Point, they thought themſelves obliged to come away, and inform the Protector of what was doing. The Lord *Broghill* then, to their no ſmall Surprize and Satisfaction, gave an Account of his Succeſs; but added, That, 'he plainly ſaw this Council would 'do Miſchief, if they were ſuffered to ſit 'any longer.' He therefore humbly adviſed the Protector, *to diſſolve them immediately*. *Richard* aſk'd, 'In what Manner he ſhould 'it?' Lord *Broghill* anſwered, That 'if his 'Highneſs pleaſed, he would draw up a ſhort 'Speech

'Speech for him, which he might deliver at 'the General Council the next Morning, after 'having ſat amongſt them about an Hour.' *Richard* promiſed he would do ſo. Upon which *Broghill* immediately drew up a ſhort Speech. The next day, at Ten in the Morning, the Proctor, as had been agreed, went to the Council, and to the Surprize of the Aſſembly, ſeated himſelf in a *Chair of State*, which had been placed there for him. After having liſtened to their Debates about an Hour, he roſe up, and, with a much better Grace than was expected from him, delivered himſelf to this Effect:

Gentlemen,

"I *Thankfully accept of your* Services. *I* "*have conſidered your* Grievances; *and* "*think the propereſt Method to redreſs what* "*is amiſs amongſt you, is to do it in the* "Parliament *now ſitting, and where I will* "*take Care that you ſhall have* Juſtice *done* "*you. I therefore declare my Commiſſion for* "*holding this Aſſembly to be* void: *and that* "*this general Council is now* diſſolved; *and* "*I deſire that ſuch of you as are not Members* "*of Parliament, will repair forthwith to* "*your reſpective Commands.*"

HAD *Richard* continued to act with the ſame Reſolution and Dignity he expreſſed upon this Occaſion, he might, in all Proba-

bility, have held that *Power* which was devolved upon him by the Death of his Father.

THE Speech above mentioned, though extreamly mild, was a Thunder-Clap in the Ears of *Fleetwood*, *Desborough*, and all their Party: They immediately gueſſed the Lord *Broghill* was the *Author* of it, and reſolved to fall upon him in Parliament. Accordingly, when the *Houſe* met, they complained, (with their Eyes fixed on Lord *Broghill*,) *That they had been highly abuſed and affronted by a certain Noble Lord in that Aſſembly*; that *they thought themſelves obliged, to demand Satisfaction*; and therefore humbly moved, That *an Addreſs ſhould be preſented to his Highneſs* the Protector, *to know, who had adviſed him to diſſolve the* Council of War, *without the Conſent or Knowledge of his Parliament.* Some of the Lord *Broghill*'s Friends, who ſaw the Storm was pointed at him, made Signs to him to withdraw. His Lordſhip, however, ſat ſtill till his Enemies had done ſcolding, when he roſe up, and ſpoke in the following Manner:

Mr. Speaker,

"I *Am not againſt preſenting this Addreſs*; "but *humbly move, That another may* "*be preſented to the Protector at the ſame* "*Time*,

" *Time, To know who adviſed the* Calling *of*
" *a* General Council of Officers *without*
" *the Conſent or Knowledge of the* Parlia-
" ment; *for ſurely, if that Man is* guilty
" *who adviſed the* Diſſolution *of this Coun-*
" *cil, thoſe People are much* more guilty,
" *who durſt adviſe his Highneſs to* call *ſuch*
" *a Council, without either the Knowledge or*
" *Conſent of his Parliament.*"

THE Houſe, who ſuſpected the Council of War was no Friend to their Power, was highly pleaſed with this ſecond Motion: They cried out, *Well-moved!* And *Fleetwood* had the Mortification to ſee himſelf baffled a ſecond Time by the Dexterity of the Lord *Broghill.*

THOUGH the Protector had diſſolved the Council of Officers, a great Number of them continued to meet privately, and reſolved to omit no Methods to oblige him to act as they would have him. The Lords *Howard*, *Broghill*, and ſome other Officers, being informed of theſe Meetings, told *Richard* plainly, that they thought not only his *Power*, but even his *Perſon* was in Danger: That the Behaviour of *Fleetwood* and his Party, made it abſolutely neceſſary for him to ſtrike a *bold Stroke.* They adviſed him therefore to remember, That he was *Cromwell*'s Son, and to act as his Father would have

done on such an Occasion. They, lastly, offered, That if he would not be wanting to himself, and give them a sufficient Authority to act under him, They would either force his Enemies to obey him, or cut them off. *Richard* startled at this Proposition, answered, in a Consternation, 'He thanked them 'for their Friendship; but that he neither 'had done, or would do any Person any 'Harm; and that rather than a Drop of 'Blood should be spilt on his Account, he 'would lay down that Greatness, which was 'but a Burthen to him.' He was so fixed in this Resolution, that whatever the Lords could say, was not capable of making him alter it; and they found it to no Purpose to endeavour to keep a Man in Power, who would do nothing for himself. The Council of Officers, soon after this, sent some of their Members to him; who, partly by *Threats*, and partly by *Promises*, obliged him to issue a Proclamation for the Dissolution of the Parliament; and as the Parliament were the only Body of Men capable to have supported him against the Cabals of *Fleetwood* and his Party, when the Protector signed the Proclamation for dissolving them, he, in Effect, divested himself of all Authority.

The Lord *Broghill* finding the Family of *Cromwell* laid aside, to whom he had the highest Obligations, resolved, from this Time, to

to do his utmoſt to reſtore the King; and for that Purpoſe, to repair forthwith to his Command in *Munſter*, where he had a conſiderable Power, and was greatly beloved; He arrived happily in *Ireland*, having eſcaped the Ambuſhes which *Fleetwood* and *Deſborough* had laid for him; who, fearing his enterpriſing Genius, endeavoured to have apprehended him.

SOON after his Arrival in *Munſter*, the Committee of Safety, which was ſet up by the Army, ſent ſeven Commiſſioners to take Care of the Affairs in *Ireland*. Theſe Commiſſioners had their Inſtructions, *To have a particular Eye on the Lord* Broghill, *and, if poſſible, to take ſome Occaſion to confine him.*

IN the mean time, the Lord *Brogbill* was ſetting all his Wits at work to bring back the King. He truly judged, That the ill-concerted Schemes of thoſe who had uſurped the Supreme Power in *England*, could not laſt long; and finding himſelf at the Head of a conſiderable Force in *Munſter*, he determined to get the whole Army in *Ireland* to join with him in his Deſign; to gain Sir *Charles Coote*, if poſſible, who had a great Power in the North; and then to ſend to *Monk* in *Scotland*.

WHILE

While he was buſied in theſe Thoughts, a Summons came to him from the Parliament Commiſſioners lately arrived, which required him to appear forthwith before them at the Caſtle in *Dublin*. He acquainted his moſt intimate Friends with this Meſſage; who all adviſed him to ſtand upon his Guard, and not put himſelf in the Power of his Enemies: But as he thought himſelf not ſtrong enough yet to take ſuch a Step, he reſolved to obey the Commiſſioners Summons. Taking therefore his own Troop with him as a Guard, he ſet out for *Dublin*. When he came to the City, leaving his Troop in the Suburbs, he acquainted the Commiſſioners, That in *Obedience to their Commands, he was come to know their farther Pleaſure*. The Day after his Arrival, the Commiſſioners met in Council; and the Lord *Broghill* appearing before them, they told him, That *the State was jealous he would practice againſt their Government*; and that therefore they had Orders to confine him, unleſs he would give ſufficient Security for his peaceable Behaviour. He deſired to know what Security they expected. They told him, That ſince he had a great Intereſt in *Munſter*, they only deſired him to engage, on the Forfeiture of his Life and Eſtate, that there ſhould be no Commotion in that Province. He now plainly ſaw the Snare that was laid for him; and

and that if he enter'd into such an Engagement, his *Enemies* themselves might raise some Commotion in *Munster*. He saw himself, however, in their Power; and made no manner of Doubt, but that if he refused to give them the Security they demanded, they would immediately clap him up in a Prison. He therefore desired some Time to consider of their Proposal; but was told, They could give him no Time, and expected his *immediate* Answer. Finding himself thus closely pressed, he humbly desired to be satisfied in one Point, namely, 'If they 'intended to put the whole Power of *Munster* 'into his Hands? If they did,' he said, 'he 'was ready to enter into the Engagement 'they demanded; but if they did not, he must 'appeal to all the World how cruel and unreasonable it was, to expect he should answer for the Behaviour of those People over 'whom he had no Command.'

THE Commissioners found themselves so much embarrassed with this Question, that they ordered him to withdraw; and as soon as he had left the Council-Chamber, fell into a warm Debate amongst themselves, and were of very different Opinions how they ought to proceed with him.

AT last *Steel*, who was not only one of the *Commissioners*, but also *Lord Chancellor Ireland*,

of *Ireland*, declared, "He was afraid, "that even the honeſt Party in *Ireland* "would think it very hard to ſee a Man "clapped up in Priſon, who had done ſuch "ſignal Services to the Proteſtants; but "that on the other Hand, he could never "conſent to an Increaſe of the Lord *Brog-* "*hill*'s Power, which the State was appre- "henſive might one Day be employ'd againſt "them."

He therefore propoſed, That Things ſhould ſtand as they did at preſent; that his Lordſhip ſhould be called in, ſent back to his Command in *Munſter* in a good Humour, and be ſuffered, at leaſt, to continue there till they received farther Inſtructions from *England*.

This Propoſal was agreed to by the Majority of the Board; and Lord *Broghill*, being called in, was told, in the moſt obliging Manner, That *the Board was ſo ſenſible of the gallant Actions he had performed in the* Iriſh *Wars, and had ſo high an Opinion of his Honour, that they would depend upon that alone for his peaceable Behaviour.* He was invited the ſame Day to dine with the Commiſſioners; who omitted no Careſſes which they imagined would ſweeten him before he left *Dublin*. The Lord *Broghill*, though he diſguiſed his real Sentiments under a frank and

and open Air, looked upon their Civilities in the Manner they deſerved; and upon his Return to *Munſter*, applied himſelf as cloſely as ever, to form a Party for the King's Reſtauration. After he had made ſure of his own Officers, the firſt Perſon of Weight he engaged in the Deſign, was the Governor of *Limerick*, in which Place there was a Garriſon of two thouſand Men; and having now ſecured all *Munſter*, he ſent a truſty Agent to Sir *Charles Coote*, to perſuade that Gentleman to do in the North of *Ireland*, what he himſelf had done in the South. Sir *Charles* readily came into the Deſign; and having in a ſhort Time taken proper Meaſures in the North, the Lord *Broghill*'s Meſſenger returned to him with an Account of his happy Succeſs; and his Lordſhip being now impowered by moſt of the chief Officers in *Ireland*, under their Hands, diſpatched his Brother, the Lord *Shannon*, with a Letter to the King, then in *Flanders*, acquainting his Majeſty with the Meaſures he had taken, inviting him to come into his Kingdom of *Ireland*, and aſſuring him, That if he pleaſed to land at *Cork*, he ſhould be received by ſuch a Force, as was ſufficient to protect him againſt all his Enemies. At the ſame Time, he diſpatched a Meſſenger to General *Monk*, then on his March from *Scotland*, to let him know what they were doing in *Ireland*, and to perſwade him to do the like.

His

His Majesty was infinitely pleased at the Receipt of Lord *Broghill*'s Letters; but received Letters from *England* soon after; to acquaint him, That, in all Probability, he would be very soon invited thither.

The Lord *Shannon* was scarce embarked for *Flanders*, when his Brother, the Lord *Broghill*, received a Letter from Sir *Charles Coote*, to acquaint him, That their Design of declaring for the *King*, or what was the same Thing, for a *Free Parliament*, had taken Air; and that he had therefore been obliged to declare somewhat sooner than the Time they had agreed upon, and conjuring his Lordship, *To declare himself likewise, and not to leave him in a Design which he had first perswaded him to embark in.*

The Lord *Broghill*, though he was a little apprehensive that the early Step Sir *Charles* had taken might ruin their Design, resolved not to desert his Friend; and immediately declared himself. By this Means those who had taken upon them the Government of *Ireland*, finding themselves in the Midst of two powerful Parties, made little or no Resistance; and the Lord *Broghill* and Sir *Charles Coote* secured that Kingdom for his Majesty.

Upon the King's Restauration, the Lord *Broghill* went into *England*, to congratulate his

his Majesty upon his happy Return; but to his great Surprize, instead of being thanked for his Services in *Ireland*, was received with the utmost Coldness. At last, with the Assistance of his Brother, the Lord *Shannon*, he discovered that Sir *Charles Coote* had not only sent over Sir *Arthur Forbes* to the King, while he was at *Brussels*, to give his Majesty a favourable Opinion of him, but to make his Merit the greater, had himself assured his Majesty, since his Restauration, That he was the *first Man* that stirred for him in *Ireland*; that the Lord *Broghill* opposed his Majesty's Return; and was not at last brought to consent to it without much Difficulty.

THE Lord *Broghill*, upon this Information; no longer wondered at the cold Reception he had met with. He recollected, however, that he had Sir *Charles Coote*'s Letter still by him, which we have just mentioned, and in which there were these Words:

" *Remember, My Lord, that you first put* " *me upon this Design; and I beseech you* " *forsake me not in that which you first put* " *me upon, which was to declare for King and* " *Parliament.*"

THE Lord *Broghill* put this Letter into the Hands of his Brother *Shannon*, and conjured him to take care that his Majesty might see

ſee it. The Lord *Shannon* did ſo; and his Majeſty, now fully convinced how ſerviceable the Lord *Broghill* had been to him, looked upon his Lordſhip with as gracious an Eye, as he could himſelf deſire or expect.

After this we are not to wonder that his Lordſhip was ſoon created Earl of *Orrery*, taken into his Majeſty's Cabinet-Counncil, made one of the Lords Juſtices for the Government of *Ireland*, and Lord Preſident of the Province of *Munſter*.

Upon the King's Reſtauration, the People of *England* ſeemed, for ſome Time, to be in a continual Jubilee. *Adverſity* had given their young Monarch ſuch Accompliſhments, as Princes ſeldom learn in any other *School*. His Affability and good Nature ſo agreeably dazzled the Eyes of his Subjects, that it was a long Time before they either could, or would ſee any Faults in him. His Court was all Splendor and Gaiety; he was himſelf Maſter of a good deal of *Wit*, and conſequently had a quick Reliſh for Works of *Genius*. There was no foreign War; and the Earl of *Orrery* (ſo we muſt call Lord *Broghill* for the future) finding there was no longer any Occaſion for his *Sword*, reſolved to employ his *Wit* and *Learning* for the Diverſion and Amuſement of his Royal Maſter.

With

WITH this View he wrote his *Plays*; which were moſt of them received upon the Stage with the higheſt Applauſe; and ſo much countenanced by the Court, that in his firſt Play, called *Henry* V. Mr. *Harris*, who acted the King, was dreſs'd in the Duke of *York*'s Coronation Suit; Mr. *Betterton*, who played *Owen Tudor*, in King *Charles*'s; and *Liliſton*, who repreſented the Duke of *Burgundy*, in the Lord *Oxford*'s.

IT muſt, however, be confeſſed, that the Earl's Dramatick Pieces, though they happen'd to pleaſe our Forefathers, will not bear the Eye of a good Judge; nor would be reliſhed in the Age we live. His Lordſhip, at his firſt Setting out, moſt unluckily happened to ſtumble upon the Deſign of writeing a *Tragedy* in *Rhyme* and meeting with better Succeſs than he really deſerved, perſevered in this Error. By his writing in *Rhyme*, it almoſt unavoidably happened, that his *Matter* and *Expreſſions*, in ſeveral Parts of his Plays, make a very mean Figure in Verſe: This lays him extreamly open to *Ridicule*; and more eſpecially to the Jeſts of Half-Wits, and little Criticks, a Sort of People, who never give any *Quarter*: Beſides this *fatal Error*, in the firſt Deſign of his Plays, which has injured almoſt every Scene, he has made no Scruple, to leap over the Bounds of

of Probability, to repreſent the moſt notorious Facts after a different Manner than they are told in Hiſtory; and moſt of his Plays conclude without the leaſt Shadow of a *Moral*.

BUT when I have ſaid all this to the Diſadvantage of his *Dramatick Pieces*, (which perhaps is as much as the ſevereſt Critick can ſay with Reaſon,) I muſt do them the Juſtice, to add, That there are Lines in them, of which no Writer need be aſhamed: That they are full of the higheſt and ſublimeſt Notions of *Friendſhip*, *Love*, and *Honour*; and that it is impoſſible for a diſcerning Reader to peruſe them, without conceiving an high Idea of the real Worth and Merit of their Author. His Verſification is, generally ſpeaking, much better than that of moſt Writers who were his Contemporaries. The greateſt Part of theſe Plays were wrote at the particular Requeſt of his Royal Maſter.

I CONFESS, I am no great Friend to *Heroick Rants*, and *Romantick Notions*; yet I am afraid, that in the preſent Age, under the Pretence of exploding whatever is *Romantick*, we have laughed *Virtue* herſelf out of Countenance; and that *Love*, *Honour*, and *Friendſhip*, reſenting the *unworthy Treatment* they have met with among us, have

have left an Island in which they formerly appeared with so much Lustre.

THE Earl of *Orrery* wrote several *Poems* besides his *Plays:* He wrote a Poem upon the King's *Restoration*, which was well received, but which I never met with. He likewise wrote a *Political Poem*, entitled, *A Dream.* In this Piece he introduces the *Genius* of *France*, perswading *Charles* the Second to promote the Interest of that Kingdom, and to act upon *French* Principles. He afterwards introduced the Ghost of his Father, disswading him from it; answering all the Arguments the Genius of *France* had urged; and proving to him, from his own Misfortunes and tragical End, That a King's chief Treasure, and only real Strength, is *The Affections of his People.* He shewed this Poem in Manuscript to the King; upon whom, it is said, to have made a good deal of Impression. The Earl, at his Majesty's Request, permitted him to take a Copy of it; but as it contained many *bold Truths*, he gave no Body else the same Liberty.

HE was a noble Patron to true Merit, and lived in a State of Friendship with the most eminent Men for Parts and Learning. He had a particular Affection for Mr. *Cowley*; whose Death, he passionately laments in a Copy of Verses, which is the first Dr. *Spratt* has

has inſerted before his Edition of Mr. *Cowley*'s Works; and which I will lay before my Readers, as a Sample of the Earl of *Orrery*'s Poetry.

I SHALL make no Scruple to ſay, That moſt of the Thoughts in theſe Verſes are not only *bold*, but *beautiful*; and that his Complaint, that a Man's *Learning* muſt die with him; and that he ſhould be unable to bequeath to a Friend, the moſt *valuable* of all his Acquiſitions, is extreamly *Poetical* and *Pathetick*.

On the Death of Mr. *Abraham Cowley*, and his Burial in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*.

By *ROGER BOYLE*, Earl of *Orrery*.

OUR Wit, till Cowley *did its Luſtre raiſe,*
May be reſembled to the firſt three Days;
In which did ſhine only ſuch Streaks of Light,
As ſerv'd but to diſtinguiſh Day from Night.
But Wit breaks forth in all that he has done,
Like Light, when 'twas united to the Sun.

The Poets formerly did lie in wait
To rifle theſe whom they would imitate;
We watch'd to rob all Strangers when they writ,
And learn'd their Language, but to ſteal their Wit.

He,

He, from that Need his Country does redeem,
Since those who want, may be supply'd from him;
And foreign Nations now may borrow more
From Cowley, *than we could from them before;*
Who, though he condescended to admit
The Greeks *and* Romans *for his Guides in Wit,*
Yet he those ancient Poets does pursue,
But as the Spaniards *great* Columbus *do;*
He taught them first to the new World to steer,
But they possess all that is precious there.

When first his Spring of Wit began to flow,
It rais'd in some, Wonder and Sorrow too;
That God had so much Wit and Knowledge lent,
And that they were not in his Praises spent:

But those who in his Davideis *look,*
Find they his Blossoms for his Fruit mistook.
In diff'ring Ages diff'rent Muses shin'd;
His Green did charm the Sense, his Ripe the Mind.
Writing for Heav'n, he was inspired from thence.
And from his Theme deriv'd his Influence.
The Scriptures will no more the Wicked fright,
His Muse does make Religion a Delight.

Oh! how severely Man is us'd by Fate!
The Covetous toil long for an Estate;
And having got more than their Life can spend,
They may bequeath it to a Son or Friend:
But Learning (*in which none can have a Share,*
Unless they climb to it by Time and Care;)
Learning, *the truest Wealth a Man can have,*
Does with the Body perish in the Grave:
To Tenements of Clay it is confin'd,
Though 'tis the noblest Purchase of the Mind:

Oh!

Oh! why can we thus leave our Friend poſſeſs'd
Of all our Acquiſitions but the beſt!

Still, when we ſtudy Cowley, *we lament,*
That to the World he was no longer lent;
Who, like a Lightning to our Eyes was ſhown,
So bright he ſhin'd, and was ſo quickly gone:
Sure, he rejoiced to ſee his Flame expire,
Since he himſelf cou'd not have rais'd it higher;
For when wiſe Poets can no higher fly,
They wou'd, like Saints, in their Perfections die.

Though Beauty *ſome Affection in him bred,*
Yet only ſacred Learning *he wou'd wed;*
By which th' illuſtrious Offſpring of his Brain
Shall over Wit's great Empire ever reign:
His Works ſhall live, when Pyramids of Pride
Shrink to ſuch Aſhes as they long did hide.

That ſacrilegious Fire (which did laſt Year
Level thoſe Piles which Piety did rear,)
Dreaded near that majeſtick Church to fly,
Where Engliſh *Kings and* Engliſh *Poets lie.*
It at an awful Diſtance, did expire;
Such Power had ſacred Aſhes o'er that Fire;
Such, as it durſt not near that Structure come,
Which Fate had order'd to be Cowley's *Tomb:*
And 'twill be ſtill preſerv'd by being ſo,
From what the Rage of future Flames can do:
Material Fire dare's not that Place infeſt
Where he, who had immortal Flame, does reſt.

There let his Urn remain; for it was fit,
Amongſt our Kings, to lay the King of Wit;
By which the Structure more renown'd will prove,
For that Part bury'd, than for all above.

THE

THE Earl, beſides his *Poems*, wrote a large *Romance* in Folio, divided into ſix Parts, and Entituled, *Partheniſſa*; of which, I will venture to ſay, That few, who can reliſh any Romances, will diſlike *this*. The Sixth and laſt Part of it was wrote by the particular Command of *Henrietta-Maria*, Dutcheſs of *Orleans*, and Daughter to King *Charles* the Firſt. To this Princeſs it is dedicated; and the Earl begins his Dedication in the following Words.

Madam,

" *WHEN I had laſt the Honour to* " *wait on your Royal Highneſs, you* " *ordered me to write another Part of* Par- " theniſſa; *and you gave me Leave at the* " *ſame Time to* dedicate *it to you.*

" *Only your Commands, Madam, could* " *have made me undertake that Work; and* " *only your Permiſſion could have given me* " *this* Confidence.

" *But ſince your Royal Highneſs appointed* " *me to* obey, *it was proportionate to your* " *Goodneſs to* protect *me in my Obedience,* " *which this Dedication will; for all* my " Faults, *in this Book, cannot be ſo great as* " *his, who ſhall condemn what has been writ-*

" *ten for you, and is, by your own Allowance,*
" *addreſſed to you.*"

MANY of my Readers will, I dare ſay, be vexed to think, That the Great Man I am ſpeaking of, ſpent his Time in writing Plays, Poems, and Romances, when he could have given us ſo good an Account of the moſt remarkable Tranſactions in his own Time; in many of which he was himſelf engaged.

I MUST, in Juſtice to his Memory, acquaint the World, That he is not altogether ſo blameable in this Reſpect as he appears to be. His Chaplain aſſures us, his Patron had drawn up a very curious *Account* of what was done in the *Court* or *Camp*, in which he had any Part, or could ſpeak with Certainty; and the Publick have great Reaſon to lament they are deprived of thoſe *Memoirs*, which were either loſt when the Earl died, or ſuppreſſed for Reaſons not difficult to be gueſſed at.

BESIDES the Pieces already mentioned, he wrote a thin Folio, entitled, *The Art of War*; which he had his Majeſty's Leave to dedicate to him. It appears by this Treatiſe, That he was well acquainted with the *Diſcipline* of the ancient *Greeks* and *Romans*; and he propoſes ſome Things, which were evidently

evidently great Amendments to the *Engliſh* Military Diſcipline uſed in his own Time. In ſhort, there are Things in this Book, which Perſons who have a *military Genius* cannot but be pleaſed with; though the different *Arms* Soldiers carry at preſent, from what they did when the Earl was a General, make many of his Obſervations leſs uſeful than at the Time when they were firſt publiſhed. He dwells, for Example, pretty long upon the great Uſe of the *Launce* and *Pike*, two Weapons, which are at preſent wholly laid aſide; and compares the *Match-Lock* with the *Fire-Lock*, in order to prove the laſt the moſt. uſeful

THE Piece, which of all his Writings, I confeſs, I am the moſt pleaſed with, and which I believe, is very ſcarce, is entitled, *An Anſwer to a ſcandalous Letter lately printed and ſubſcribed, by* Peter Welch, *Procurator for the Secular and Regular Popiſh Prieſts of* Ireland. His Lordſhip is ſo ingenuous, as to inſert at Length before his own Book the *Letter* he anſwers, which is an *artful* Piece. His Anſwer to it is wrote with great *Spirit*, in a very good Stile, for thoſe Times, and he appears to have been fully Maſter of the Subject he writes upon, and of all ſuch Facts as were neceſſary to ſupport his Cauſe. There is likewiſe a *Moderation* in this Piece, well-becoming a Great

Man; and might alone have procured him the Character of an able Statesman, a great Lawyer, and a most correct and accurate Writer.

I SHALL give a small Sample of what I have been saying.

" Since I shall often have Occasion (*says* " *the Earl in the Beginning of his Answer*) " to name *Irish Papists*, I have thought fit " here once for all, to declare, That I mean " not thereby in all, or any Part of my " Answer, any of those worthy Persons of " that Nation and Religion, who have still " faithfully served the King, whose *Merit* " I highly respect; and the more, because " it has been preserved from Infection, even " in a very Pest-House; nor any of those, " who having been truly sorrowful for ha- " ving rebelled in the Constancy of their sub- " sequent Services to his Majesty, have " washed themselves clean; for I take a " perfect Delight in any Change from *Bad* " to *Good*; and I heartily wish, That every " one of them had not so much endangered " their being polluted again, as interceding " and pleading for their guilty Countrymen " does amount unto. Having thus made " this necessary Digression, I shall now pro- " ceed.

" The

" The Parts ſeparate of this Letter, are " Three. Firſt, A *Preface.* Secondly, A " *Petition.* Thirdly, A *Concluſion* or *Con-* " *cluding Wiſh.* *Peter Welſh* prefaceth, " firſt, the Fears and Jealouſies of thoſe " whom he calls the Catholicks of *Ireland.* " Secondly, his own Affection to, and Con- " fidence in, his Grace the Duke of *Or-* " *mond.*

" *Fears* and *Jealouſies* are no leſs than " muſt in Reaſon be expected in the Gene- " rality of the *Iriſh* Papiſts; for though the " Goodneſs and Indulgence of the beſt of " Kings may make their Condition *ſafe*, yet " the Conſciouſneſs of their own Guilt will " never ſuffer them to be *ſecure.* Pretended " Fears and Jealouſies were the Forerun- " ners, if not Cauſes of *Troubles paſt.* I " hope, *Peter Welſh* intends them not as " ſuch, for *Troubles to come.*"

THE Earl wrote this Anſwer to Mr. *Welſh*, when he was one of the Lords Juſtices for the Government of *Ireland*, and Lord Preſident of the Province of *Munſter.*

THE laſt Piece he compoſed, is entitled, *Poems on moſt of the Feſtivals of the Church.*

His Preface to this Piece begins thus:

"GOD, of his abundant Mercy, having "convinced me how much precious Time I "had caſt away on airy Verſes, I have re- "ſolved to take a final Leave of that Sort of "Poetry; and in ſome Degree, to repair "the Unhappineſs and Fault of what was "paſt, to dedicate my Muſe in the future "entirely to ſacred Subjects."

It is apparent from hence, That his Lordſhip's Deſign was very commendable. He began this Work but the Year before he died, and in an ill State of Health, and, tho' printed and publiſh'd, was never finiſhed by its noble Author.

I find, indeed, that he compoſed moſt of his former Pieces when he was confined by the Gout; which made Mr. *Dryden* tell him, That *like the Prieſteſs of* Apollo, *he delivered his* Oracles *always in Torment; and that the World was obliged to his Miſery, for their Delight.* This Circumſtance is, perhaps, the beſt Excuſe that can be made for his writing a Romance: I am willing to think he wrote it to divert his *Pain*, which might render him incapable of a ſevererStudy.

As during the Wars he had ever been a zealous

zealous Supporter of the *Iriſh* Proteſtants, in whoſe Cauſe he ſo often drew his Sword, he ſhewed himſelf after the Reſtoration no leſs zealous for their Intereſt which he ſucceſsfully defended, both in *Speaking* and *Writing*. The *Iriſh Roman Catholicks*, ſoon after his Majeſty's Return, preſented a Petition to him by Sir *Nicholas Plunket*, and others commiſſioned for that Purpoſe, to deſire they might be reſtored to their Eſtates. This in Effect, would have ruined the Proteſtants, who choſe the Earl of *Orrery*, *Montrath*, and ſix more, to oppoſe their Adverſaries before the King and his Council. The *Iriſh* Commiſſioners were ſo apprehenſive of the Earl's Eloquence and Addreſs upon this Occaſion, That Mr. *Morrice* aſſures us they came to him, and offered him eight thouſand Pounds in Money, and to ſettle Eſtates of ſeven thouſand Pounds *per Annum* upon him and his Heirs, if he would not appear againſt them at the Council-Board: But that the Earl rejected this Propoſal with a generous Diſdain, and told them, That *ſince he had the Honour to be employ'd by the Proteſtants, he would never have the Baſeneſs to* betray *them*. This great Cauſe was heard at length in a very ſolemn Manner before the King and Council, where, when the *Iriſh* Commiſſioners had offered all they thought proper, and expatiated upon the Loyalty of their Principles, the Earl, after

an handſome Compliment to the King, boldly affirmed, That his Proteſtant Subjects in *Ireland*, were the *firſt* who formed an effectual Party for reſtoring him; that the *Iriſh* had bròke all the Treaties which had been made with them: that they had fought againſt the Authority, both of the late and preſent King, and had offered the Kingdom of *Ireland* both to the Pope, the King of *Spain*, and the King of *France:* Laſtly, to the great Surprize, not only of the *Iriſh*, but of his own Brother Commiſſioners, he proved his Aſſertions, by producing ſeveral original Papers ſigned by the *Iriſh* ſupream Council, of which Sir *Nicholas Plunket* himſelf was one.

THIS laſt unexpected Blow (for the Earl had concealed his chief Strength even from thoſe with whom he acted) put an End to the Diſpute, in favour of the Proteſtants; and obliged his Majeſty to diſmiſs the *Iriſh* Commiſſioners, with ſome harſher Expreſſions than he commonly made uſe of.

AFTER the Hearing was over, the Earl being preſſed by his Brother Commiſſioners, to acquaint them how he came by thoſe original Papers, told them *a formal Story* of their being found in the Enemies Quarters, and put into his Hands by a Perſon unknown to to him. It is much more probable, that

that the *Iriſh* (among whom he conſtantly maintained ſeveral Spies) were *betrayed* on this Occaſion, by ſome whom they imagined to be their Friends.

SOON after this Affair, his Lordſhip, with Sir *Charles Coote*, lately made Earl of *Montrath*, and Sir *Maurice Euſtace*, were made Lords Juſtices for the Government of *Ireland*; and commiſſioned to call and hold a Parliament for the Settlement of that Kingdom.

THE Lord *Orrery*, ſome Time before the meeting of the Parliament, drew up, with his own Hand, that famous *Act of Settlement*, which afterwards paſſed; in which he not only took care to eſtabliſh the Proteſtant Intereſt, but that many Roman Catholicks ſhould be reſtored to their Eſtates, whoſe Behaviour ſeemed to merit that Indulgence. When this Act paſſed, it was looked upon as drawn up with great Skill and Addreſs, though the Judges afterwards, by the partial Interpretation they put upon it, gave too much Reaſon for Clamour and Complaints. The Lord *Orrery* and his Brothers, the Lords Juſtices, managed Matters with ſo much Dexterity in this Parliament, which was held under their Government, that all Things paſſed in it as the King deſired; and the Earl of *Montrath* dying while the Parliament was prorogued, a new Commiſſion was granted to the Lord *Orrery*, and Sir *Maurice*

Euſtace, Chancellor of *Ireland*, to be the Lords Juſtices for that Kingdom.

Some Time after this, the Duke of *Ormond* being declared Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, the Earl of *Orrery* went into *Munſter*, of which Province he was Preſident. This was a Poſt of great Honour and Truſt: By Virtue of it the Lord Preſident heard and determined Cauſes in a Court called the *Preſidency-Court*; and was in Effect a *Lord Chancellor* for that Province. In this Court he heard all Matters that were brought before him with ſo much Patience, Condeſcenſion, and Impartiality, would make uſe of ſo many Stratagems to induce the contending Parties to come to an amicable Agreement, and imploy his Parts, Intereſt, and Authority, ſo effectually to this Purpoſe, that he was juſtly looked upon by the Gentlemen of the Province to be the very Cement of that Concord and Union which was ſo remarkably obſerved among them.

He acquired ſo great a Reputation in this his judicial Capacity, that it is ſaid, he was offer'd the Seals both by the King and the Duke of *York* after the Fall of the great Earl of *Clarendon*; but that his being much afflicted with the Gout, prevented his accepting a Poſt which demanded ſo conſtant an Attendance.

He

HE was extreamly well, not only with the King, but the Duke of *York*; between whom he had the good Fortune to make up several Misunderstandings upon some Points of a very delicate Nature. The King frequently wrote to him. In one of his Letters the King gave the Earl of *Orrery* many Thanks for his great Services, and particularly for settling Things upon so good a Foot in the Province of *Munster*; assuring him that in Recompence of the Pains he had taken, he was ready to oblige him in any Thing he should desire. He then acquainted him that he was very well pleased with that Part of the *Black Prince* he had sent him, and conjured him to go on and finish it. His Majesty concluded by telling him, in a facetious Manner, That *If he designed to defer going on with his* Play, *till he was confined by the Gout, he heartily wished him a good lusty Fit of it.*

THE King and his Ministers had so good an Opinion of his Judgment, that they sent for him more than once into *England*, to have his Advice upon some Affairs of Importance.

HIS being a Member of the *English* House of Commons, occasioned likewise his coming frequently to *London*; where he was constantly visited by Men of Parts and Learning, and the most eminent Bishops of the Church of *England*. As he always strictly adhered

adhered to the *Eſtabliſhed Church*, he was a great Favourite with theſe; though he often took the Liberty to tell them, That he thought them a little too ſtiff in ſome Points; that he wiſhed for nothing more than to ſee a Union between the *Church* and the *Diſſenters*; and conceived it highly barbarous to perſecute Men for any Opinions which were not utterly inconſiſtent with the good of the State.

When the Bill of Excluſion was brought into the Houſe of Commons againſt the Duke of *York*, he declared, That he could never conſent to alter the Succeſſion; but that he thought it highly neceſſary to take care, that neither our Religion or Liberties ſhould be endangered, if the Crown ſhould happen to devolve upon a Roman Catholick. He was therefore for laying ſuch Reſtrictions, by an Act of Parliament, upon the Duke of *York*, if ever he happened to be *King* of *England*, as, in the Opinion of ſeveral wiſe Men ſince, would have put it out of the Power of that Prince to have oppreſſed his Proteſtant Subjects; and have ſaved an immenſe Quantity of *Blood* and *Treaſure*, which has been expended to ſupport the *Revolution*.

It is well known, that both the King and Duke of *York* at that Time would have conſented to any Act of Parliament, and have ſubmitted to any *Expedient* (except the *Bill of*

of Excluſion) which could have been found out to make the People eaſy. The *Zealots* for that Bill imagined that they ſhould at laſt *force* the King to comply with them; and therefore would hear of *nothing* but the *Bill* itſelf. By this their Obſtinacy, the King was drove to diſſolve the Parliament; King *James* mounted the Throne without any extraordinary Reſtrictions upon him; and every *Engliſhman* knows, the Conſequences that followed.

THE Earl of *Orrery* having been for many Years afflicted with the Gout, and for ſome Time paſt in an ill State of Health, died on the 16th of *October*, 1679, generally lamented by thoſe who had the Honour and Happineſs of his Acquaintance; and leaving behind him the Character of an able *General*, *Stateſman*, and *Writer*.

IT is, indeed, very apparent by his Actions and Writings, that he had a large Portion of Courage, Prudence, Wit, and Learning. He ſeems to have been particularly happy in what we uſually call a *Preſence of Mind*; his Parts and Courage, whenever he was hardeſt preſſed, afforded him unuſual Succours, and enabled him with a ſurpriſing *Dexterity* to extricate himſelf from the greateſt Difficulties. We have ſeen him above being corrupted in the great Cauſe between the Roman Catholicks and Proteſtants;

tants; and upon another Occaſion, he refuſed *four thouſand Pounds* which *Charles* II. who is known not to have been ſo *delicate* on this Point, put into his own Privy-Purſe. Mr. *Morrice*, who muſt know ſuch Particulars, affirms, That he was vaſtly generous to Men of Merit in Diſtreſs, and charitable to the Poor; for the Benefit of whom he erected ſeveral Schools and Alms-Houſes. His natural Parts were much improved by Literature; and his Wit and Courage rendered ſtill more amiable by his Religion. He had a natural Generoſity in his Temper: We have ſeen in what Manner he employed his Intereſt with the Protector; nor ought I to have omitted that, when *Ireton* had determined to deſtroy the Men, Women, and Children, in an *Iriſh* Barony, who, after he had once pardoned them, had rebelled a ſecond Time, the then Lord *Broghill* never left him, till he had perſuaded him to lay aſide ſo cruel a Reſolution. His Perſon was of a middle Size, well-ſhaped, and comely; his Eyes had that *Life* and *Quickneſs* in them, which is uſually the Sign of great and uncommon *Parts*. His *Wit*, his *Knowledge of the World*, and his *Learning*, rendered his Converſation highly entertaining and inſtructive. This noble Earl was married, as I have before obſerved, to the Lady *Margaret Howard*, Daughter to *Theophilus* Earl of *Suffolk*; he had Iſſue by her two Sons and five Daughters, *viz.* *Roger* who ſucceed-

ed

ed his Father, and was the second Earl of *Orrery*; and *Henry* was a Lieutenant Colonel in Duke *Schomberg*'s Regiment, and Father to the Honourable Henry *Boyle* the present Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons in *Ireland*; he died in *Flanders* in 1691. His Daughters were Lady *Elizabeth* married to *Foliot Wingfield*, Viscount *Powers-Court*: Lady *Anne* died young: Lady *Margaret* married *William O Brian* Earl of *Inchiquin*: *Catherine* married *William Brett* of the County of *Somerset*, Esq; and Lady *Barbara* married *Arthur Chicester*, Earl of *Donegall*.

THE Memoirs I am writing, would ill deserve the Title I have given them, namely, *Memoirs of the Family of the Boyles*, if I should omit taking notice of the Honourable *Robert Boyle* Esq; the seventh and youngest Son of the *Great Earl of Cork*, and Brother to the Earl of *Orrery* last mentioned.

THIS great Man was born at *Lismore* in *Ireland*, on the 25th Day of *January*, 1626. He received his Academical Education at *Leyden* in *Holland*; and having afterwards travelled through *France*, *Italy*, and other Countries, learned several Languages, and made a great Number of curious Observations, he settled in *England*, and spent the last forty Years of his Life at the House of his Sister the Lady *Ranelaugh*. Having a plentiful Fortune, and being eased from

the

the Trouble of Houſe-Keeping, and governing a Family, by the Care of that excellent Woman his Siſter, he applied himſelf with ſo much Diligence and Succeſs to the Study of Natural and Mechanical Philoſophy, as has rendered his Name famous, not only in *England*, but throughout all *Europe*; a great Part of his Philoſophical Works having been tranſlated into *Latin*.

I BELIEVE I may truly venture to aſſert, That no Philoſopher, either before, or after him, ever made ſo great a *Number* of curious and profitable Experiments. He very rightly judged, that this was the only proper Method to become a Maſter of the *Secrets of Nature*; and there is one Particular, for which he can never be too much admired or commended; it is evident, that he made all his Experiments without any Deſign to confirm or eſtabliſh any particular Syſtem. He is ſo much in earneſt in his Search after TRUTH, that he is wholly indifferent where he finds it. We may truly ſay, That he has *animated* Philoſophy; and put in *Action* what before was little better than a *ſpeculative* Science. He has ſhewn that we inhabit a World, all the Parts of which, are inceſſantly in Action; that Nature is every Moment carrying on her grand Scheme; and, that even our own Bodies are affected by an infinite Number of Agents more than we imagined.

WITHOUT

WITHOUT amuſing us with barren Notions, he lays before us the moſt important Operations of Nature herſelf; and, as a noble Eſſay towards a compleat Hiſtory of her, has ſhewn us the Productions of foreign Countries; the Virtues of Plants, Ores, and Minerals, and all the Changes produced in them by different Climates. In his *Staticks*, *Pneumaticks*, and *Hydroſtaticks*, he has ſhewn the Gravity of Bodies in almoſt every Medium; how far their Motion depends upon their Gravity; and demonſtrated that there are ſuch wonderful Qualities in the *Air* and *Water*, as no Philoſopher before him ſeems even to have ſuſpected. His Obſervations and Diſcoveries in the vegetable and animal World, are no leſs curious. He has reſcued Chymiſtry from the Cenſures it had long lain under; and though the Enthuſiaſts in this Art, ſuch as *Stachenius*, *Helmont*, and *Paracelſus*, had made wiſe Men almoſt out of Love with this Study, Mr. *Boyle* has ſhewn of what infinite Uſe it is to *Philoſophy*, when kept within its *proper* Bounds: That the particular Qualities of Bodies, ſuch as their Fluidity, Volatility, Fixedneſs, *&c.* do no ways ſo plainly appear, as from *Chymical Experiments*. His Diſcoveries by the Aſſiſtance of Chymiſtry, thus rightly applied, have been ſo conſiderable, that the Illuſtrious Sir *Iſaac Newton* himſelf, has thought proper

per to follow his Example. Sir *Isaac Newton*, when, from the Effects of Bodies, he demonstrates their Laws, Actions, and Powers, always brings Chymical Experiments for his Vouchers.

The Great *Boerhaave*, allowed in his Time to be the first Man in *Europe* of his Profession, justified no less, by his own Practice, the Use of which our *English Philosopher* made of *Chymistry* in *Medicine*; and has mentioned him with the utmost Honour. Mr. *Boyle* has entirely destroyed several vulgar Errors in Philosophy. No body, I think, has dared to advance the chimerical Notion of *substantial Forms*, since he has shewn us the true Origin of Qualities in Bodies; and the Experiments made in his Pneumatick Engine, soon demonstrated the Absurdity of that common Notion, that *Nature abhorred a Vacuum.*

The Gentleman, the Merchant, and the Mechanick, are all obliged to him for several useful Discoveries, which must render his Memory dear to Posterity. Instead of advancing abstracted Speculations, he illustrates most of his Principles by such Experiments and Matters of Fact, as have turned to the Profit and Advantage of particular Persons in their several Trades and Professions.

HE has not only made many ſurprizing and uſeful Diſcoveries himſelf, but given *Hints*, and laid the Foundation for many more. By the Help of theſe, ſome very valuable Diſcoveries have been already made ſince his Death: It is highly probable, that many more will be made; and that his Reputation will rather increaſe, than diminiſh in future Ages. The *Air-Pump* was his Invention: By the Help of this Engine, he himſelf ſolved a great Number of *Phænomenas*; and Sir *Iſaac Newton*, and others, have ſince made the moſt ſurprizing Diſcoveries. So that we may juſtly affirm, we owe no ſmall Part of the *New Philoſophy* to this happy Invention. So great was his Modeſty, (though in Fact, he laid the Foundation for moſt of the Improvements which have been ſince made in Natural and Mechanical Philoſophy,) that he confeſſes, he has only drawn the out-Lines of Science; and charges Poſterity to conſider all his Writings but as ſo many imperfect Sketches. I do not remember, that he ever advanced an Hypotheſis to ſolve a *Phænomenon*.

HIS Beneficence towards Mankind was carried to the higeſt Degree. When with infinite Application, Pains, and Expence, he had broke into the dark Receſſes of Nature, and made many Diſcoveries which he might have

have turned to his own Profit and private Advantage, he moſt generouſly made a Preſent of all of them to his Country. He has with great Faithfulneſs given us an Account of the Proceſſes of his Laboratory; of his Optical, Hydroſtatical, and other Experiments: I never yet heard any Perſon doubt of his Veracity in his Accounts of thoſe *Phænomena* of which he was himſelf a Witneſs. He has, I fear, with ſome Juſtice, been blamed for believing many Things too eaſily upon the Credit of other People. It is probable, that as he abhorred to affirm what was falſe himſelf, he could not readily believe others capable of ſo mean a Practice. It muſt likewiſe be confeſſed, that his Stile is far from being correct; that it is too *wordy* and *prolix*; and that though it is for the moſt Part plain and eaſy, yet, that he has ſometimes made uſe of harſh and antiquated Expreſſions: Yet under all theſe Diſadvantages, ſo curious is his Matter, and ſo ſolid are his Obſervations, that the hardeſt Thing we can ſay of his moſt careleſs Piece, is, That it appears like a beautiful Woman in an *Undreſs*.

Besides his Philoſophical Works, Mr. *Boyle* has wrote ſeveral Pieces of Divinity: In theſe laſt, he is ſtill more *wordy*, and makes Uſe of more Circumlocutions than in the former. To ſay the Truth, I think his Theological

Theological Works, much inferior to his Philoſophical ones: It cannot however be denied, That he has often blended *Religion* and *Philoſophy* happily enough together; and made each ſerve to illuſtrate and embelliſh the other.

OF all his Theological Treatiſes, that which I am moſt pleaſed with, is entitled, *Of the high Veneration Man's Intellect owes to God.*

" *Upon this Occaſion* (ſays Mr. *Boyle* in " that Treatiſe) *I ſhall take Leave to de-* " *clare, that 'tis not without ſome* Indig- " nation, *as well as* Wonder, *that I ſee ma-* " *ny Men, and ſome of them Divines too,* " *who little conſidering what God is, and* " *what themſelves are, preſume to talk of* " *him and his Attributes as freely, and as* " *unpremeditately, as if they were talking* " *of a Geometrical Figure, or a Mechanical* " *Engine. So that even the leſs Preſump-* " *tuous diſcourſe as if the Nature and Per-* " *fections of that unparallel'd Being were* " *Objects that their Intellects can graſp;* " *and ſcruple not to dogmatize about thoſe* " *abſtruſe Subjects, as freely, as about other* " *Things, that are confeſſedly within the* " *Reach of human Reaſon, or perhaps are* " *to be found among the more familiar Ob-* " *jects of Senſe.*

" *The*

" *The Presumption and Inconsiderateness*
" *of these Men, may be manifested by several*
" *Considerations:*

——— " *It is probable,* God *may have*
" *divers* Attributes, *and consequently,* Per-
" fections, *that are as yet* unknown *to us.*

——— " *Though Philosophers have ra-*
" *tionally deduced the Power, Wisdom, and*
" *Goodness of God from those Impresses*
" *of them, that he hath stamped upon divers*
" *of his visible Works, yet since the Divine*
" *Attributes which the Creatures point at,*
" *are those whereof themselves have some,*
" *though but imperfect Participation or Re-*
" *semblance; and since the* Fœcundity, *(if*
" *I may so speak) of the Divine Nature,*
" *is such, that its Excellencies may be par-*
" *ticipated or represented in I know not how*
" *many Ways; how can we be sure that so*
" *perfect and exuberant a Being may not have*
" *Excellencies that it hath not expressed, or*
" *adumberated in the visible World, or any*
" *Parts of it that are known to us?*

" *This will be the more easily granted,*
" *if we consider, that there are some of those*
" *Divine Attributes we do know, which*
" *being relative to the Creatures, could*
" *scarce, if at all, be discovered by such im-*

" *perfect*

" *perfect Intellects as ours, save by the Con-*
" *sideration of some Things actually done by*
" *God. As supposing, that just before the*
" *Foundations of the visible World were*
" *laid, the Angels were not more knowing*
" *than Men now are, they could scarce*
" *think that there was in God a* Power of
" creating Matter *(which few, if any at*
" *all of the* Peripateticks, *or* Epicureans, *to*
" *omit others of the ancient Philosophers,*
" *seem ever to have dream'd of) and of pro-*
" *ducing in it* Local Motion; *especially,*
" *considering the puzzling Difficulties that*
" *attend the Conception of the very Nature*
" *and Being of the one, and of the other;*
" *and much less (as far as we can conjec-*
" *ture) could the Angels spoken of, have*
" *known how the rational Soul and human*
" *Body act upon one another. Whence it*
" *seems probable, That if God have made*
" *other* Worlds, *or rather* Vortexes, *than*
" that *which we live in, and are surround-*
" *ed by, (as who can assure us that he hath*
" *not?) he may have displayed in some of*
" *the Creatures that compose them, divers*
" *Attributes that we have not discovered by*
" *the Help of those Works of his that we are*
" *acquainted with.*"

Mr. BOYLE's Supposition, That the supreme Being may have several Attributes and

and Perfections, of which we cannot poſſibly have the leaſt Notion or Idea; and his illuſtrating this Suppoſition by ſhewing how improbable it is, That before the viſible World was made, the Angels themſelves could have any Notion of the Almighty's being able to create *Matter*, and produce in it *Local Motion*; I ſay, this Suppoſition, and his Manner of illuſtrating it, does perhaps raiſe as high an Idea in an human Mind, as it can poſſibly conceive of that *Firſt Mover* that *Cauſe of Cauſes*, whom we call *God*. I have, indeed, as well as Mr. *Boyle*, often heard, with Horror and Indignation, a vain Creature, perhaps one of the weakeſt of his own weak Species, talking in ſo poſitive and dogmatical a Manner of the Attributes, Thoughts, and Deſigns of his *Creator*, that one would almoſt imagine he had been one of the Almighty's Cabinet-Council.

I HAVE heard ſuch Aſſertions, from the Pulpit, of ſuch or ſuch Things being agreeable to, or inconſiſtent with, the Divine Nature, and of the Neceſſity the *Supreme Being* lay under, to act after ſuch or ſuch a Manner, that, according to my own Way of Thinking, I ſhould have put the higheſt Affront on the Great *Being of Beings*, and been guilty of downright *Blaſphemy*, if I had

had aimed to perſwade Mankind to a Belief of ſuch Aſſertions.

MR. BOYLE, from his contemplating the Works of Nature, and Reaſoning after the Manner I have juſt deſcribed, had formed to himſelf ſo high a Notion of the Creator of the Univerſe, that he is ſaid never to have mentioned the Name of *God*, even in common Diſcourſe, without making a Pauſe after it.—— This proceeded from the high Ideas which the *Word* he pronounced raiſed in his Mind, or, to uſe his own Expreſſion, from the *Veneration his Intellect paid to God*; and was agreeable to a Precept I find laid down by himſelf in the following remarkable Words:

" *Whenſoever we ſpeak either* to *God*, *or* of " *him*, *we ought to be inwardly* affected, *and* " *in our* outward Expreſſions *appear to be ſo*, " *with the unmeaſurable Diſtance there is be-* " *tween a moſt perfect and omnipotent Creator*, " *and a mere impotent Creature.*"

THE Theological Treatiſe, in which he has ſhewn the leaſt *Judgment*, and the moſt *Invention*, is entitled, *Occaſional Reflections*: The *Meanneſs* of thoſe *Subjects*, upon which he makes theſe *Reflections*, laid him open to the *Ridicule* of a *certain Writer*, who knows how to expoſe the leaſt Indecorum in the ſtrongeſt Colours. Mr. *Boyle* (though he

meant well) obſerved too literally that Precept of Seneca's *Omnibus rebus, omnibuſque ſermonibus, aliquid ſalutare miſcendum eſt.*

His Diligence and Application were almoſt incredible: One is ſurprized to think how a Man could make with ſo much Exactneſs ſuch an infinite Number of curious and uſeful Experiments, and yet find time to ſtudy, not only the learned Languages, but the rabbinical Writings and oriental Tongues; to look into every Part of Science, and compoſe ſuch a Number of different Treatiſes. I have myſelf ſeen no leſs than *forty-ſix* diſtinct Volumes of his Writing; and, if I am not much miſtaken, he publiſhed ſeveral others.

His Philoſophical and Theological Works, are ſo well known, at leaſt to the *learned World*, that I ſhall dwell no longer upon them. I ſhall rather chooſe to collect ſome of his Maxims and Notions, as I find them ſcattered up and down his Works, upon three Subjects; which, perhaps, few People imagine he ever touched. The Subjects, I mean, are *Love*, *Marriage*, and *Government*.

Upon the two firſt of theſe, my pretty Country Women will, I hope, excuſe this Great Philoſopher, if he talks with a little too much Severity; eſpecially when they are informed, that as he lived and died a *Batchelor*, he had no Opportunity of knowing by Experience

rience the Charms and Advantages, which (though I am likewise a *Batchelor*, I do most *stedfastly believe*) are to be found in the Conversation of an agreeable Woman.

Of LOVE.

" TO *undertake the Cure of a* Lover, *is* " *perhaps, the next Weakness to the being* " *one.*

" *I have, however, sometimes endeavoured to* " *disabuse those servile Souls, who, being born to* " Reason, *so far degrade themselves, as to boast* " *soly an* Excess *of* Passion.

" *A Man must have low and narrow Thoughts* " *of* Happiness *or* Misery, *who can expect ei-* " *ther from a Woman's Usage.*

" *I never deplore a Man, who, by losing his* " Mistress, *recovers* himself.

" *I venture to speak with the more Freedom* " *of* Love, *since having never known the In-* " *felicities of this Passion; but in the sufferings of* " *others, what I say, will, I hope, pass for the* " *Production of my* Reason, *not of my* Revenge.

" *A Witty Wench used to wish her Lovers* " *all* good Qualities *but a good* Understanding; " *for that (says she) would soon make them out* " *of Love with me.*

" *I could wish* (says he, writing to a Friend, " who had left a Woman that used him ill) " *that you owed your Cure more to your* Reason, " *and less to your* Resentment; *and that the*

" Extraction *of your* Freedom *was not a* Blemiſh *to it.*

" *However*, ſays he, *I cannot but conclude,* " *that your* Recovery, *even on theſe Terms, de-* " *ſerves I ſhould congratulate you upon it.*

" *Your Miſtreſs has made you a much better* " *Return by reſtoring you your* own Heart, *than* " *ſhe could have done by giving you* her's *in Ex-* " *change for it.*

" *You have done extremely well, in reſolving* " *rather to become an Inſtance of the* Power of " Reaſon, *than of* Love; *and to fruſtrate the* " *vain hopes of your inſulting Miſtreſs, who* " *fancied her* Charms *were ſufficient to make you* " *bear her Uſage.*

" *To People in Love, the* Felicity *of two Per-* " *ſons is requiſite to make* one *Happy.*

" *Romances repreſent Lovers ſo dexterouſly,* " *that the Reader admires and envies their Fe-* " *lecity; but I had much rather be free from* " Pain, *than able to talk eloquently about it.*

" *Few die of* Love; *unleſs we may properly* " *aſſert, That when* Love *dethrones* Reaſon, " *though it leaves the* Lover *alive, it deſtroys the* " Man.

" Reaſon *is born the Sovereign of the* Paſſi- " ons; *and though her Supineneſs may ſome-* " *times permit their Uſurpations, ſhe is ſeldom ſo* " *entirely diveſted of her native Power, but that* " *whenever ſhe pleaſes to exert what ſhe has left* " *ſhe is able to recover all ſhe has loſt.*

" *Thoſe*

" *Those who doat upon* Red *and* White, *are*
" *inceſſantly perplex'd, both by the Uncertainty*
" *of their Miſtreſs's continuing kind, and of the*
" laſting *of her Beauty.*

" *A Miſtreſs's Face often Changes ſo much, as*
" *to make her Lover wiſh* Inconſtancy *no Fault,*
" *or that ſhe had actually been guilty of it, that*
" *he might find an excuſe for his own.*

" *I am not, after all, an Enemy to* Love, *un-*
" *leſs it be exceſſive, or ill placed.*

Of MARRIAGE.

" MArriage *is a* Lottery, *in which there*
" *are many* Blanks *to one* Prize.

" *Marriage is a State which I can allow to*
" others, *much more eaſily than I can contract*
" myſelf.

" *I have ſo ſeldom ſeen a happy Marriage, or*
" *Men love their* Wives, *as they do their* Miſ-
" treſſes, *that I am far from wondering our Law-*
" *givers ſhould make Marriage* undeſolvable,
" *to make it* laſting.

" *I can hardly diſallow being moderately in*
" Love, *without being injurious to* Marriage.

" *The Marriage of a* wiſe Man *ſuppoſes as*
" *much* Love, *as he is capable of, without for-*
" *feiting that Title.*

" Love *is ſeldom confined, but by a Match of*
" *his own making.*

" *A Man of Honour ſhould try to fix his*
" Affections, *wherever he engages his* Faith.

" *Few but such as are in Love* beforehand " *with those they marry, prove so honest* after- " wards *as to be in Love with none else.*

" *A virtuous Wife may love both her Hus-* " *band's Friends, and her own, and yet love him* " *with her whole Heart.*

" *There is a peculiar, unrivalled Sort of* love, " *which constitutes the true* conjugal Affection; " *which a virtuous Wife reserves entirely for* " *her Husband, and which it would be criminal* " *in her to harbour for any other Person.*

Of GOVERNMENT.

" THE Art of Government *is both No-* " *ble and Difficult; because a Prince is* " *to work upon* Free Agents, *who may have* " *private Interests and Designs, not only different* " *from his, but repugnant to them.*

" Wisdom *alone can make* Authority *obey'd* " *with Chearfulness.*

" *The greatest Prince's Action ought not only* " *to be regulated, but to be judged of by* Rea- " son.

" *A Monarch may command my Life or For-* " *tune, but not my* Opinion: *I cannot command* " *this myself; it arises only from the Nature of* " *the Thing I judge of.*

" *To think that all Things done by Men in* " Power *are done with* Wisdom, *is too great* " *an* Impossibility *to be a* Duty.

" *The*

" *The being poſſeſſed of* Power, *neither* im-
" plies *nor confers the* Skill *to make a* right
" *Uſe of it.*

" *A Crown adorns the* Outſide *of an Head,*
" *without enriching the* Inſide *of it.*

" *The Juriſdiction of* Reaſon *extends to*
" *Thrones themſelves.*

" *The Splendor of a Crown may dazzle the*
" Perſon *who wears it ; but will hardly im-*
" *poſe upon a judicious* Beholder.

" *It may be much queſtioned, whether the*
" Reſpect *we pay to moſt Princes is grounded*
" *on our* Reaſon *and inward Thoughts ; but*
" *though I ſee the* Folly *of a Prince never ſo*
" *great I ought to pay him a* decent Reſpect.

" *We may reverence* Authority *in the weak-*
" *eſt Men ; yet this is ſo difficult to do, that it is*
" *not often practiſed.*

" *We ſhould uſe the Fathers of our Country*
" *as* Noah's *Children did their ſick Father, who,*
" *when they ſaw his* Nakedneſs, *covered it,*
" *being willing to ſee no more of it, than*
" *was neceſſary to hide.*

" *The Infelicities of declining States are not*
" *always due to the Imprudence of Rulers :*
" *The Reſentments of ſuch Imprudence, often oc-*
" *caſion the higheſt Diſorders.*

" *Though the Vulgar ought not too raſhly to*
" *judge of the Actions of thoſe in power ; yet*
" Men *of* Parts, *who know their* Intereſts *and*
" Deſigns, *may judge of their Counſels, and diſ-*
" *cover their Errors.*

" *Affection and Diligence in the Service of the*
" *Publick, may, in ſpite of ſome* Miſcarriages,
" *prevent or leſſen the Ruin of a State.*

" *It is no Breach of* Loyalty, *to queſtion the*
" Prudence *of a Governor.*

" *Counſels capable of ſeveral Circumſtances,*
" *ought to be cenſured favourably.*

" *A Throne not only affords Temptations to*
" Vice, *but Engagements to* Virtue.

" *Though ſo high a Station may make a Man*
" giddy, *it certainly ought to make him* circum-
" ſpect.

" *A Throne is ſo ſublime a Station, as muſt*
" *make a* generous Soul *deſpiſe* mean Things.

" *A generous Mind muſt make a Prince ambi-*
" *tious of* Glory; *and this can never be attain-*
" *ed but by* great *and* good *Actions.*

" *The* Examples *of Princes influence ſtrongly*
" *either to Virtue, or Vice; and the introducing*
" *good Cuſtoms is a much more noble* Preroga-
" tive, *if rightly uſed, than to coin Metals into*
" *Money, and to make it current.*

" *What a great Account muſt Princes one Day*
" *give, who have ſuch Obligations upon them to*
" *be ſtrictly* juſt! *and ſuch a Multitude of People*
" *committed to their Care!*

" *Princes, who have any Senſe of* Shame *or*
" Honour, *will conſtantly remember, that there*
" *are too many Eyes upon them to keep their*
" Faults *ſecret, or* themſelves *from* Cenſure.

THE Reputation Mr. *Boyle* had acquired among foreign Nations before his Death, was so great, that no Strangers, who came among us, and had any Taste for *Learning* or Philosophy, left *England* without seeing him. He received them with a certain Openness and Humanity, which were peculiar to him; and when some of his Friends have seemed to blame him for suffering himself to be so frequently interrupted by the Visits of Strangers and condescending to answer all their Queries, he has replied, That *what he did was but* Gratitude, *since he could not forget with how much Humanity he himself had been received by learned Strangers in foreign Parts, and how much he should have been grieved, had they refused to satisfy his Curiosity.* His Laboratory was constantly open to the Curious, whom he permitted to see most of his Processes.

IT is true, he found out some things in the Course of his Experiments, which he looked upon himself obliged to *conceal*, for the Good of Mankind: Of this Nature were several sorts of *Poisons*, and a certain Liquor, with which, he assures us, he could discharge all the *Writing* of any Deed upon Paper or Parchment, leave nothing but the Parties *Names* who signed it, and that the Place from whence the first Writing had been discharged would bear Ink again as well as ever.

KING *Charles* the Second, King *James*, and King *William*, were so taken with his Conversation, that they often used to talk with him with great Familiarity. His four Elder Brothers being all Noblemen, he was several Times offered a Peerage, which he constantly refused to accept: Perhaps, notwithstanding all his Modesty, he could not but be conscious, that his own personal Merit had given him a higher Rank in the World than any Title the Crown could confer upon him. He likewise refused several eminent Posts which were offered to him, both in the Church and State. Dr. *Burnet* tells us, That "*Though* "*he had great Notions of what human Nature* "*might be brought to, yet that he foresaw so many* "*Difficulties in the Undertaking, that he with-*"*drew himself early from Courts and Affairs,* "*notwithstanding the Distinction with which he* "*was always used by our late Princess.*" The Doctor adds, That "*He had the Principles of* "*an* English*man, as well as of a* Protestant, "*too deep in him to be corrupted, or to be* "*cheated out of them; and that in these Prin-*"*ciples, he endeavoured to fortify all those with* "*whom he much conversed.*"

HE made no Scruple to condemn such publick Measures as he could not approve; but always did this in the Stile and Language of a Gentleman: Or, to make use of Dr. *Burnet's*

net's Words, "*He spake of the Government* "*even in Times which he disliked, and upon* "*Occasions which he spared not to condemn,* "*with an Exactness of Respect.*"

THE Experiments he was constantly making in Natural Philosophy gave him opportunities, which he embraced with Pleasure, of employing a great Number of People; and, though by the many Discoveries he made, he might have greatly increased his own private Fortune, he could never be persuaded to think of doing so. All the noble Medicines he compounded in his Laboratory were distributed *gratis* by his Sister, and other Persons, to whose Care he committed them.

As he had a plentiful Estate, despised Pomp, and scorned to hoard up any Part of his yearly Income, his Bounty to learned Men in narrow Circumstances was very great, but without Ostentation. He presented one Gentleman with *five hundred Pounds*, who translated a small Treatise which he imagined would do good. Mr. *Collier* and Dr. *Burnet*, who were both intimately acquainted with him, assure us, that he gave away every year above *one Thousand Pounds*. He was likewise a noble Benefactor to the *Royal Society*, of which he was a *Fellow*. In a Word, with a most Uncommon and a God-like Generosity, he devoted his *Time*, his *Fortune* and *himself*, to the Service

Service and Benefit of Mankind. His health was extremely tender, and his Eyes weak; yet by living under an exact *Regimen*, and never indulging his Appetite, he attained to the ſixty-fourth year of his Age, and preſerved his Sight to the laſt. His Head, which is prefixed to ſeveral of his Works, is extremely like him. He died on the 30th Day of *December*, 1691. His Fame ſtill lives in every Nation in *Europe*, and muſt doubtleſs give a juſt and rational Pleaſure to every Branch of that noble Family, who have the Honour to be related to him.

On the 7th Day of *January*, 1691-92, a Sermon was preached at the Pariſh Church of St. *Martin in the Fields*, at the Funeral of this Illuſtrious Perſonage by the right Revd. Father in God, Gilbert Burnet, D. D. Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*, on the following Text, *God giveth to a Man that is good in his Sight, Wiſdom, Knowledge and joy.* Eccleſ. ii. 26.

In this moſt excellent Diſcourſe, the Orator ſeems to have exhauſted all that could be inferred from his Text, in the moſt eloquent Manner, and yet, from his own Knowledge makes the following Declaration, *viz.*

I know, *ſays Biſhop* Burnet, I ought here to raiſe my Stile, and to triumph upon the Honour

Honour that belongs to Religion and Virtue, and that appeared so eminently in a Life which may be considered as a Pattern of Living; and a Pattern so perfect, that it will, perhaps, seem a little too far out of Sight, too much above the Hopes, and, by Consequence, above the Endeavours of any that might pretend to draw after such an Original; which must ever be reckoned amongst the Master Pieces, even of that *Great Hand* that made it. I might here challenge the whole Tribe of *Libertines*, to come and View the Usefulness, as well as the Excellence of the Christian Religion, in a Life that was entirely dedicated to it, and see what they can object. I ought to call on all that were so happy as to know him well, to observe his Temper and Course of Life, and charge them to sum up, and lay together, the many great and good Things that they saw in him; and from thence to remember always to how vast a Sublimity the Christian Religion can raise a Mind, that does both throughly believe it, and is entirely governed by it. I might here also call up the Multitudes, the vast Multitudes, of those who have been made both the wiser and the easier, the better and the happier, by his Means; but that I might do all this with the more Advantage, I ought to bring all, at once, into my Memory, the many happy Hours that, in a Course of nine and twenty Years Conversation, have fallen to my own share, which were very frequent

frequent and free for above half that Time; that have so often both humbled and raised me, by seeing how exalted he was, and, in that, feeling more sensibly my own Nothing and Depression, and which have always edified, and never once, nor in any one Thing, been uneasy to me. When I remember how much I saw in him, and learned, or, at least, might have learned from him; when I reflect on the Gravity of his very Appearance, the Elevation of his Thoughts and Discourses, the Modesty of his Temper, and the Humility of his whole Deportment, which might have served to have forced the best Thoughts, even upon the worst Minds; when, I say, I bring all this together into my Mind, as I form upon it too bright an *Idea* to be easily received by such as did not know him, so I am very sensible that I cannot raise it, equal to the Thoughts of such as did. I am resolved to use great Reserves; and to manage a Tenderness, which, how much soever it may melt me, shall not carry me beyond the strictest Measures, and I will study to keep as much within Bonds, as he lived beyond them.

I WILL say nothing of the Stem from which he sprang; that watered Garden, watered with the Blessings and Dew of Heaven, as well as fed with the best Portions of this Life, that has produced so many noble Plants, and has stocked the most Families in these Kingdoms

of

of any in our Age; which has so signally felt the Effects of their humble and Christian Motto, *God's Providence is my Inheritance.* He was the only Brother of five, that had none of these Titles that sound high in the World; but he procured one to himself, which, without derogating from the Dignity of Kings, must be acknowledged to be beyond their Prerogative. He had a great and noble Fortune; but it was chiefly so to him, because he had a great and noble Mind to employ it to the best Uses. He began early to shew both a Probity, and a Capacity, that promised great Things: And he passed through the youthful Parts of Life, with so little of the Youth in him, that, in his Travels, while he was very young, and wholly the Master of himself, he seemed to be out of the Reach of the Disorders of that Age, and those Countries through which he passed. He had a Modesty and a Purity laid so deep in his Nature, that those who knew him the earliest, have often told me, that even then nature seemed entirely sanctified in him. His Piety received a vast Increase, as he often owned to me, from his Acquaintance with the great Primate of *Ireland*, the never-enough-admired *Usher*; who, as he was very particularly the Friend of the whole Family, so, seeing such Seed and Beginnings in him, studied to cultivate them with due Care. He sat him chiefly to the Study of the Scriptures,

in

in their original Languages, which he followed in a Courſe of many Years, with ſo great Exactneſs, he could have quoted all remarkable paſſages very readily in *Hebrew*; and he read the *New Teſtament* ſo diligently in the *Greek*, that there never occurred to me an Occaſion to mention any one paſſage of it, that he did not readily repeat in that Language. The Uſe of this he continued to the laſt, for he could read it with other Men's Eyes; but the Weakneſs of his Sight forced him to diſuſe the other, ſince he had none about him that could read it to him. He had Studied the Scriptures to ſo good Purpoſe, and with ſo critical a Strictneſs, that few Men, whoſe Profeſſion oblige them chiefly to that Sort of Learning, have gone beyond him in it: And he had ſo great a Regard to that *Sacred Book*, that if any one, in Diſcourſe, had dropped any Thing that gave him a clearer View of any Paſſage in it, he received it with great Pleaſure, he examined it accurately, and, if it was not uneaſy to him that offered it, he deſired to have it in Writing. He had the profoundeſt Veneration for the great *God of Heaven and Earth*, that I have ever obſerved in any Perſon. The very Name of God was never mentioned by him without a Pauſe, and a viſible Stop in his Diſcourſe, in which, one that knew him moſt particularly above twenty Years, he has told me, that he was ſo exact, that he does not remember

remember to have obſerved him once to fail in it.

HE was moſt conſtant and ſerious in his ſecret Addreſſes to God; and indeed, it appeared to thoſe, who converſed moſt with him in his Enquiries into Nature, that his main Deſign in that, on which, as he had his own Eye moſt conſtantly, ſo he took care to put others often in Mind of it, was to raiſe, in himſelf, and others, vaſter Thoughts of the Greatneſs and Glory, and of the Wiſdom and Goodneſs of God. This was ſo deep in his Thoughts, that he concludes the Article of his *Will*, which relates to that illuſtrious Body, the Royal Society, in theſe Words, *Wiſhing them alſo a happy Succeſs in their laudable Attempts, to diſcover the true Nature of the Works of God; and praying, that they, and all other Searchers into Phyſical Truths, may cordially refer their Attainments to the Glory of the Great Author of Nature, and to the Comfort of Mankind.* As he was a very devout Worſhipper of God, ſo he was a no leſs devout Chriſtian. He had poſſeſſed himſelf with ſuch an amiable View of that Holy Religion, ſeparated from either ſuperſtitious Practices, or the Sourneſs of Parties, that, as he was fully perſuaded of the Truth of it, and, indeed, wholly poſſeſſed with it, ſo he rejoiced in every Diſcovery that Nature furniſhed him with, to illuſtrate it, or take off the Objections againſt any

Part

Part of it. He always considered it as a System of Truths, which ought to purify the Hearts, and govern the Lives of those who profess it; he loved no Practice that seemed to lessen that, nor any Nicety that occasioned Divisions amongst Christians. He thought pure and disinterested Christianity was so bright and so glorious a Thing, that he was much troubled at the Disputes and Divisions which had arisen about some lesser Matters, while the Great, and the most Important, as well as the most universally acknowledged Truths, were, by all Sides, almost as generally neglected as they were confessed. He had therefore designed, tho' some Accidents did, upon great Considerations, divert him from settling it during his Life, but not from ordering it by his Will, that a liberal Provision should be made for one, who should, in a very few well-digested Sermons, every Year, set forth the Truth of the Christian Religion in general, without descending to the Subdivisions amongst Christians, and who should be changed every third Year, that so this noble Study and Employment might pass through many Hands; by which Means many might become Masters of the Argument. He was at the Charge of the Translation and Impression of the New Testament into the *Malyan* Language, which he sent over all the *East-Indies*. He gave a noble Reward to him that translated *Grotius*'s incomparable

incomparable Book of the *Truth of the Chriſtian Religion* into *Arabick*, and was at the Charge of a whole Impreſſion, which he took Care to order to be ſcattered in all the Countries where that Language is underſtood. He was reſolved to have carried on the Impreſſion of the New Teſtament in the *Turkiſh* Language, but the Company thought it became them to be the Doers of it, and ſo ſuffered him only to give a large Share towards it. He was at ſeven hundred Pounds Charge in the Edition of the *Iriſh* Bible, which he ordered to be diſtributed in *Ireland*; and he contributed liberally, both to the Impreſſions of the *Welſh* Bible, and of the *Iriſh* Bible, for *Scotland*. He gave, during his Life, three hundred Pounds to advance the Deſign of propagating the Chriſtian Religion in *America*; and as ſoon as he heard that the *Eaſt-India* Company were entertaining Propoſitions for the like Deſign in the *Eaſt*, he preſently ſent a hundred Pounds for a Beginning and an Example, but intended to carry it much further, when it ſhould be ſet on Foot to Purpoſe. Thus was his Zeal lively and effectual in the greateſt and trueſt Concerns of Religion; but he avoided to enter far into the unhappy Breaches that have ſo long weakened, as well as diſtracted Chriſtianity, any otherwiſe than to have a great Averſion to all thoſe Opinions and Practices, that ſeemed to him to deſtroy Morality and Charity. He had a

moſt

moſt particular Zeal againſt all Severities and Perſecutions upon the Account of Religion. I have ſeldom obſerved him to ſpeak with more Heat and Indignation, than when that came in his Way. He did throughly agree with the Doctrines of our Church, and conform to our Worſhip; and he approved of the main of our Conſtitution, but he much lamented ſome Abuſes that he thought remained ſtill among us. He gave eminent Inſtances of his Value for the Clergy; two of theſe I ſhall only mention. When he underſtood what a Share he had in Impropriations, he ordered very large Gifts to be made to the Incumbents in thoſe Pariſhes, and to the Widows of ſuch as had died before he had reſolved on this Charity. The Sums that, as I have been informed, by one that was concerned in two Diſtributions that were made, amounted, upon thoſe two Occaſions to near ſix hundred Pounds; and another very liberal one is ordered alſo by his Will, but in an indefinite Sum, I ſuppoſe by Reaſon of the preſent Condition of Eſtates in *Ireland*; ſo plentifully did he ſupply thoſe who ſerved at the Altar, out of that which was once devoted to it, tho' it be now converted to a temporal Eſtate. Another Inſtance of his Senſe of the Sacred Functions went much deeper. Soon after the Reſtoration, in the Year Sixty, the great Miniſter * of that Time, preſſed him,

* Earl of *Shaftesbury*.

both

both by himſelf, and by another, who was then likewiſe in a high Poſt, to enter into *Orders*: He did it not meerly out of a Reſpect to him and his Family, but chiefly out of his Regard to the Church, that he thought would receive a great Strengthening, as well as a powerful Example, from one, who, if he once entered into Holy Orders, would be quickly at the Top. This, he told me, made ſome Impreſſions on him. His Mind was, even then, at three and thirty, ſo entirely diſengaged from all the Projects and Concerns of this World, that, as the Proſpect of Dignity in the Church, could not move him much, ſo the Probabilities of his doing Good in it, was much the ſtronger Motive. Two Things determined him againſt it; one was, That his having no other Intereſts, with Relation to Religion, beſides thoſe of ſaving his own Soul, gave him, as he thought, a more unſuſpected Authority in writing or acting on that Side: He knew the prophane Crew fortified themſelves againſt all that was ſaid, by Men of our Profeſſion, with this, That it was their Trade, and that they were paid for it: He hoped therefore, that he might have the more Influence, the leſs he ſhared in the Patrimony of the Church: But his main Reaſon was, that he had ſo high a Senſe of the Obligations of the Paſtoral Care; and of ſuch as watched over thoſe Souls, which *Chriſt purchaſed with his own Blood*, and for which

which they must give an Account, at the last and great Day, that he durst not undertake it, especially, not having felt, within himself, an *inward Motion to it by the Holy Ghost*; and the first Question that is put to those who come to be initiated into the Service of the Church, relating to that *Motion*, he who had not felt it, thought he durst not make the Step, lest, otherwise, he should have lied to the Holy Ghost; so solemnly and seriously did he judge of sacred Matters. He was constant to the Church, and went to no separated Assemblies, how charitably soever he might think of their Persons, and how plentifully soever he might have relieved their necessities. He loved no narrow Thoughts, nor low or superstitious Opinions in Religion, and therefore, as he did not shut himself up within a party, so neither did he shut any Party out from him. He had brought his Mind to such a Freedom, that he was not apt to be imposed on; and his Modesty was such, that he did not dictate to others; but proposed his own Sense, with a due and decent Distrust, and was ever very ready to hearken to what was suggested to him by others. When he differed from any, he expressed himself in so humble, and so obliging a Way, that he never treated Things, or Persons, with neglect; and I never heard that he offended any one Person in his whole Life, by any Part of his Deportment; for if

at

at any Time he ſaw Cauſe to ſpeak roundly to any, it was never in Paſſion, or with any reproachful or indecent Expreſſions. And as he was careful to give thoſe, who converſed with him, no Cauſe or Colour for Diſpleaſure, ſo he was yet more careful of thoſe who were abſent, never to ſpeak ill of any, in which he was the exacteſt Man I ever knew. If the Diſcourſe turned to be hard on any, he was preſently ſilent; and if the Subject was too long dwelt on, he would at laſt interpoſe, and, between Reproof and Raillery, divert it.

He was exactly civil, rather to Ceremony; and tho' he felt his Eaſineſs of Acceſs, and the Deſires of many, all ſtrangers in particular, to be much with him, made great Waſtes on his Time; yet, as he was ſevere in that, not to be denied, when he was at home, ſo, he ſaid, he knew the Heart of a Stranger, and how much eaſed his own had been, while Travelling, if admitted to the Converſation of thoſe he deſired to ſee; therefore he thought his Obligation to Strangers was more than bare Civility; it was a piece of religious Charity to him.

He had, for almoſt forty Years, laboured under ſuch a Feebleneſs of Body, and ſuch Lowneſs of Strength and Spirits, that it will appear a ſurpriſing Thing to imagine, how it

it was possible for him to read, to meditate, to try Experiments, and to write as he did. He bore all his Infirmities, and some sharp pains, with the Decency and Submission that became a Christian and a Philosopher. He had about him all that unaffected Neglect of Pomp in Cloaths, Lodging, Furniture, and Equipage, which agreed with his grave and serious course of Life. He was advised to a very ungrateful Simplicity of Diet; which, by all Appearance, was that which preserved him so long beyond all Men's Expectation; this he observed so strictly, that in a Course of above thirty Years, he neither eat nor drank to gratify the Varieties of Appetite, but merely to support Nature; and was so regular in it, that he never once transgressed the Rule, Measure, and Kind, that was prescribed him. He had a Feebleness in his Sight; his Eyes were so well used by him, that it would be easily imagined he was very tender of them, and very apprehensive of such Distempers as might affect them. He did also imagine, that if Sickness obliged him to lie long a-bed, it might raise the Pains of the Stone in him to a Degree that was above his weak Strength to bear; so that he feared that his last Minutes might be too hard for him; and this was the Root of all the Caution and Apprehension that he was observed to live in: But as to Life itself, he had the just Indifference to it, and the Weariness of it, that became so

true

true a Chriſtian: I mention theſe the rather, that I may have Occaſion to ſhew the Goodneſs of God to him, in the two Things that he feared; for his Sight began not to grow dim above four hours before he died; and when Death came upon him, he had not been above three Hours in Bed, before it made an end of him, with ſo little Uneaſineſs, that it was plain the Light went out, meerly for want of Oil to maintain the Flame.

BUT I have looked ſo early to this Concluſion of his Life, yet before I can come at it, I find there is ſtill much in my Way. His Charity to thoſe that were in Want, and his Bounty to all learned Men that were put to wreſtle with Difficulties, were ſo very extraordinary, and ſo many did partake of them, that I may ſpend a little Time on this Article. Great Sums went eaſily from him, without the Partialities of Sect, Country, or Relations; for he conſidered himſelf as a part of the human Nature, and as a Debtor to the whole Race of Men. He took Care to do this ſo ſecretly, that even thoſe who knew all his other Concerns, could never find out what he did that Way; and, indeed, he was ſo ſtrict to our Saviour's Precept, that, except the Perſons themſelves, or ſome one whom he truſted to convey it to them, no body ever knew how that great Share of his Eſtate, which went away inviſibly, was diſtributed;

even he himſelf kept no Account of it, for that, he thought, might fall into other Hands. I ſpeak upon full knowledge on this Article, becauſe I had the Honour to be often made Uſe of by him in it. If thoſe that have fled hither from the Perſecutions of *France*, or from the Calamities of *Ireland*, feel a ſenſible Sinking of their ſecret ſupplies, with which they were often furniſhed, without knowing from whence they came, they will conclude, that they have loſt, not only a Purſe, but an Eſtate that went ſo very liberally among them, that I have reaſon to ſay, that, for ſome Years, his Charity went beyond a thouſand Pounds a Year.

HERE I thought to have gone to another Head, but the Relation he had both in Nature and Grace, in living and dying, in Friendſhip, and a Likeneſs of Soul to another Perſon, forces me, for a little while, to change my Subject. I have been reſtrained from it by ſome of her Relations, but ſince I was not ſo by herſelf, I muſt give a little Vent to Nature and to Friendſhip; to a long Acquaintance and a vaſt Eſteem. His Siſter and he were pleaſant in their Lives, and in their Death they were not divided; for as he lived with her above forty Years, ſo he did not out live her above a Week. Both died from the ſame Cauſe, Nature being quite ſpent in both. She lived the longeſt on the publick Scene:

Scene: she made the greatest Figure in all the Revolutions of these Kingdoms for above fifty Years, of any Woman of our Age: She employed it all for doing Good to others in which she laid out her Time, her Interest, and her Estate, with the greatest Zeal, and the most Success, that I have ever known. She was indefatigable, as well as dextrous, in it; and as her great Understanding, and the vast Esteem she was in, made all Persons, in their several Turns of Greatness, desire and value her Friendship; so she gave herself a clear Title to employ her Interest with them for the Service of others, by this, that she never made any Use of it to any End or Design of her own; she was contented with what she had; and, though she was twice stripped of it, she never moved on her own Account, but was the general Interceſſor for all Persons of Merit, or in Want: Thi had in her the better Grace, and was both more Christian and more effectual, because it was not limited within any narrow Compass of Parties or Relations. When any Party was down, she had Credit and Zeal enough to serve them; and she employed that so effectually, that in the next Turn, she had a new Stock of Credit, which she laid out wholly in that Labour of Love, in which she spent her Life; and tho' some particular Opinions might shut her up in a divided Communion, yet her Soul was never of

a Party: ſhe divided her Charities and friendſhips, both her Eſteem, as well as her Bounty, with the trueſt Regard to Merit, and her own Obligations, without any Difference made upon the Account of Opinion.

She had, with a vaſt Reach both of knowledge and Apprehenſions, an univerſal Affability and eaſineſs of Acceſs, a Humility that deſcended to the meaneſt Perſons and Concerns, an obliging Kindneſs, and Readineſs to adviſe thoſe who had no Occaſion for any further Aſſiſtance from her; and with all theſe, and many more, excellent qualities, ſhe had the deepeſt Senſe of Religion, and the moſt conſtant turning of her thoughts and Diſcourſes that Way, that has been, perhaps, in our Age. Such a Siſter became ſuch a Brother; and it was but ſuitable to both their Characters, that they ſhould have improved the Relation, under which they were born, to the more exalted and endearing one of Friend. At any Time a Nation may very ill ſpare one ſuch; but for both to go at once, and at ſuch a Time, is too melancholy a Thought: And notwithſtanding the Decline of their Age, and the Waſte of their Strength, yet it has too much of Cloud in it, to bear the being long dwelt on.

Thus are ſeen, in a very few Hints, the ſeveral Sorts and Inſtances of Goodneſs that appeared

appeared in this Life, which has now its Period; that which gives Value and Luſtre to them all was, that whatever he might be in the Sight of Men, how pure and ſpotleſs ſoever, thoſe, who knew him the beſt, have reaſon to conclude, that he was much more ſo in the Sight of God, for they had often Occaſions to diſcover new inſtances of Goodneſs in him; and no ſecret ill Inclinations did at any Time ſhew themſelves. He affected nothing that was ſolemn or ſupercilious: He uſed no Methods to make multitudes run after him, or depend upon him. It never appeared that there was any thing hid, under all this appearance of Goodneſs, that was not truly ſo. He hid both his Piety and Charity all he could. He lived in the due Methods of Civility, and would never aſſume the Authority which all the World was ready to pay him. He ſpoke of the Government, even in Times which he diſliked, and upon Occaſions which he ſpared not to condemn, with an Exactneſs of Reſpect. He allowed himſelf a great deal of decent Chearfulneſs, ſo that he had nothing of the Moroſeneſs, to which Philoſophers think they have ſome Right; nor of the affectations, which Men of an extraordinary Pitch of Devotion go into, ſometimes, without being well aware of them. He was, in a Word, plainly and ſincerely in the ſight of God, as well as in the View of Men, *a good Man, even one of a Thouſand.*

THAT, which comes next to be considered, is the Share, that this *good Man* had in those Gifts of God, *Wisdom*, *Knowledge*, *and Joy*. If I should speak of these, with the Copiousness which the Subject affords, I should be too prolix; I will therefore name Things which may only be enlarged on more fully another Way. He had too unblemished a Candour to be capable of those Arts and Practices, that a false and deceitful World may call *Wisdom*. He could neither lie nor equivocate, but he could well be silent, and by practising that much, he covered himself upon many uneasy Occasions. He made true Judgments of Men and Things. His Advices and Opinions were solid and sound; and if Caution and Modesty gave too strong a Bias, his invention was fruitful to suggest good expedients. He had great Notions of what human Nature might be brought to; but since he saw Mankind was not capable of them, he withdrew himself early from Affairs and Courts, notwithstanding the Distinction with which he was always treated by two succeeding Princes *. But he had the Principles of an *Englishman*, as well as of a Protestant, too deep in him to be corrupted or cheated out of them; and, in these, he studied to fortify all that conversed much with him. He had a very particular Sagacity in observing what Men were fit for; and had so vast a

* King *Charles* and King *James* II.

Scheme

Scheme of different Performances, that he could ſoon furniſh every Man with Work that had leaſure and Capacity for it; and, as ſoon as he ſaw him engaged in it, then a handſome Preſent was made to enable him to go on with it.

His Knowledge was of ſo vaſt an extent, that if it were not for the Variety of Vouchers in their ſeveral Sorts, I ſhould be afraid to ſay all I know. He carried the Study of the *Hebrew* very far into the *Rabbinical* Writings, and the other *Oriental* Languages. He had read ſo much of the Fathers, that he had formed out of it a clear Judgment of all the eminent Ones. He had read a vaſt deal on the Scriptures, and had gone very nicely through the whole Controverſies of Religion; and was a true Maſter in the whole Body of Divinity. He run the whole Compaſs of the Mathematical Sciences; and though he did not ſet himſelf to ſpring new Game, yet he knew even the abſtruſeſt Parts of Geometry. Geography, in the ſeveral Parts of it that related to Navigation, or Travelling; Hiſtory, and Books of Travels, were his Diverſions. He went very nicely through all the Parts of Phyſick, only the Tenderneſs of his Nature made him leſs able to endure the Exactneſs of Anatomical Diſſections, eſpecially of living Animals, tho' he knew theſe to be the moſt inſtructing: But for the Hiſtory of Nature, ancient and modern, of the Pro-

ductions of all Countries, of the Virtues and Improvements of Plants, of Oars and Minerals, and all the Varieties that are in them in different Climates: He was, by much, by very much, the readieſt and the perfecteſt I ever knew, in the greateſt Compaſs, and with the trueſt Exactneſs. This put him in the Way of making all that vaſt Variety of Experiments, beyond any Man, as far as we know, that ever lived. And in theſe, as he made a great Progreſs in new Diſcoveries, ſo he uſed ſo nice a ſtrictneſs, and delivered them with ſo ſcrupulous a Truth, that all, who have examined them, have found how ſafely the World may depend upon them. But his peculiar and favourite Study was Chymiſtry; in which he engaged with none of thoſe ravenous and ambitious Deſigns, that draw many into them. His Deſign was only to find out Nature, to ſee into what Principles Things might be reſolved, and of what they were compounded, and to prepare good Medicaments for the Bodies of Men. He ſpent neither his Time nor Fortune upon the vain purſuits of high promiſes and Pretenſions. He always kept himſelf within the Compaſs that his Eſtate might well bear; and as he made Chymiſtry much the better for his dealing in it, ſo he never made himſelf either the worſe or the poorer for it. It was a Charity to others, as well as an Entertainment

tertainment to himself; for the Produce of it was distributed by his Sister, and others, into whose Hands he put it. I will not here amuse you with a List of his astonishing Knowledge, or of his great Performances this Way. They are highly valued all the World over, and his Name is every where mentioned with most particular Characters of Respect. I will conclude this Article with the Remark, in which I appeal to all competent Judges, that few Men (if any) have been known to have made so great a Compass, and to have been so exact in all the Parts of it as he was.

As for Joy, he had, indeed, nothing of Frolick and Levity in him, he had no Relish for the idle and extravagant madness of the men of pleasure; he did not waste his time nor dissipate his Spirits into foolish Mirth, but he possessed his own Soul in Patience, full of that solid Joy which his Goodness, as well as his Knowledge, afforded him: He who had neither Designs nor Passions, was capable of little Trouble from any Concerns of his own: He had about him all the Tenderness of Good Nature, as well as all the Softness of Friendship; these gave him a large Share of other Men's Concerns; for he had a quick Sense of the Miseries of Mankind. He had also a feeble Body, which

needed to be looked to the more, becauſe his Mind went faſter than his Body could keep Pace with it; yet his great Thoughts of God, and his Contemplation of his Works, were to him Sources of Joy, which could never be exhauſted. The Senſe of his own Integrity, and of the Good he found it did, afforded him the trueſt of all pleaſures, ſince they gave him the certain proſpect of that *Fullneſs of Joy*, in the ſight of which he lived ſo long, and in the poſſeſſion of which he now lives, and ſhall live forever; and this ſpent and exhauſted Body ſhall then put on a new Form, and be made a fit Dwelling for that pure and exalted Mind in the final Reſtitution. Thus far Biſhop *Burnet*.

I SHALL now give my Reader an extract from his laſt Will and Teſtament, wherein he has appointed an annual Sallary for preaching Eight Sermons in the Year for the defence of the Chriſtian Religion, taken from the REGISTRY of the *Prerogative Court* of *Canterbury*, as follows.

WHEREAS I have an Intention to ſettle in my Life Time, the Sum of Fifty Pounds *per Annum* for ever, or, at leaſt, for a conſiderable Number of Years, to be for an annual Sallary for ſome learned Divine, or preaching Miniſter, from Time to Time to be elected, and Reſident within the *City*

of

of *London*, or Circuit of the *Bills* of *Mortality*, who ſhall be enjoined to perform the Offices following, *viz.*

To preach *eight* SERMONS in the Year, for proving the *Chriſtian Religion*, againſt notorious Infidels, *viz. Atheiſts*, *Theiſts*, *Pagans*, *Jews*, and *Mahometans*, not deſcending lower to any *Controverſies* that are among Chriſtians themſelves: Theſe LECTURES to be on the firſt *Monday* of the reſpective Months of *January*, *February*, *March*, *April*, *May*, *September*, *Octobtr*, *November*, in ſuch Church as my Truſtees herein named ſhall from Time to Time appoint, to be aſſiſting to all Companies and encouraging of them in any Undertakings for *propagating the Chriſtian Religion to Foreign Parts*; to be ready to ſatisfy ſuch *real* Scruples as any may have concerning thoſe Matters; and to anſwer ſuch new *Objections* or *Difficulties*, as may be ſtarted, to which good *Anſwers* have not yet been made.

AND whereas I have not yet met with a convenient Purchaſe of Lands of Inheritance for accompliſhing ſuch my Intention, I do therefore Will and Ordain (in caſe it ſhall pleaſe God to take me hence before ſuch Settlement be made) that all that my Meſſuage or Dwelling Houſe in St. MICHAEL, *Crooked Lane*, *London*, which I hold by Leaſe for a certain Number of Years yet to come, ſhall ſtand

ſtand and be charged, during the remainder of ſuch Term as ſhall be to come and unexpired, at the Time of my Deceaſe, with the Payment of the clear yearly Rent and Profits that ſhall from Time to Time be made thereof (Ground-Rent, Taxes, and neceſſary Reparations being firſt to be deducted) to be paid to ſuch learned Divine, or preaching Miniſter, for the Time being, by quarterly Payments; that is to ſay, at *Midſummer*, *Michaelmaſs*, *Chriſtmaſs*, and *Lady Day*; the firſt Payment to begin at ſuch of the ſaid *Feaſts* as ſhall firſt happen next after my Deceaſe; and ſhall be made to ſuch learned Divine, or preaching Miniſter, as ſhall be in that Employment at the Time of my Death, during his Continuance therein: And I Will, that after my Death, Sir *John Rotherham*, Serjeant at Law, Sir *Henry Aſhurſt* of *London*, Knight and Baronet, *Thomas Teniſon*, Doctor in Divinity, and *John Evelyn*, Senior, Eſq; and the Survivors, or Survivor, of them, and ſuch Perſon or Perſons as the Survivor of them ſhall appoint to ſucceed in the following Truſt, ſhall have the Election and Nomination of ſuch *Lecturer*; and alſo ſhall and may conſtitute and appoint him for any Term, not exceeding three Years; and at the End of ſuch Term, ſhall make a new Election and Appointment of the ſame, or of any other learned Miniſter of the Goſpel, reſiding within

within the City of *London*, and extent of the Bills of Mortality, at their Discretions.

THE Great Mr. *Boyle* last mentioned, had the Pleasure to foresee, and the judgment to foretel, That the Honour and Reputation of his Family would in all Probability, be kept up by his Nephews, of whom we proceed to give an Account.

THE Honourable *Henry Boyle*, Esq; who was created Lord *Carleton* in the Year 1714, was the youngest Son of *Charles* Lord *Clifford*. He was naturally endowed with great *Prudence*, and a *winning Address*. Being elected a Member of the *English* House of Commons, he soon distinguished himself so much in that Assembly, that he was made Chancellor of the Exchequer by King *William*, and was much in favour with that Prince. He continued in this Post till the 12th of *February*, 1707-8; at which Time he was made one of the Principal Secretaries of State by the late Queen. He was consequently one of the Ministry, when the Reputation of *England* was carried to so great a Height, and when she obtained so many signal Advantages over her Enemies.

SOON after the Battle of *Blenheim*, Mr. *Boyle*, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, was entreated by the Lord *Godolphin*, to go to Mr. *Addison*,

Addiſon, and deſire him to write ſomething that might tranſmit the Memory of that glorious Victory to Poſterity.

As I believe this Story is not commonly known, and as I think it does Honour to the late Lord *Halifax*, (whoſe Memory I muſt ever love and reſpect,) I ſhall lay it before my Readers.

Upon the Arrival of the News of the Victory of *Blenheim*, the Lord Treaſurer *Godolphin*, in the Fullneſs of his Joy, meeting with the late Lord *Halifax*, told him, *It was pity the Memory of ſuch a Victory ſhould be ever forgot.* He added, That *he was pretty ſure his Lordſhip, who was ſo diſtinguiſhed a Patron* of Men of Letters, *muſt know ſome Perſon, whoſe* Pen *was capable of doing* Juſtice *to the Action.* My Lord *Halifax* replied, That *he did indeed know ſuch a Perſon; but would not deſire him to write upon the* Subject *his Lordſhip had mentioned.* The Lord Treaſurer entreating to know the Reaſon of ſo unkind a Reſolution, Lord *Halifax* briſkly told him, that *he had long with Indignation obſerved, that while too many* Fools *and* Blockheads *were maintained in their* Pride *and* Luxury, *at the Expence of the* Publick, *ſuch Men as were really an Honour to their* Country, *and to the* Age *they lived in, were ſhamefully ſuffered to languiſh in* Obſcurity: That, *for his own Part, he would never*

never desire any Gentleman of Parts and Learning to employ his Time in celebrating a Ministry, who had neither the Justice *or* Generosity *to make it worth his while.* The Lord Treasurer calmly replied, That *he would seriously consider of what his Lordship had said, and endeavour to give no Occasion for such Reproaches for the future; but that in the present Case, he took it upon* himself *to promise, That any Gentleman whom his Lordship should name to him as a Person capable of celebrating the late Action, should find it worth his while to exert his Genius on that Subject.* The Lord *Halifax*, upon this Encouragement, named Mr. *Addison*; but insisted that the Lord Treasurer himself should send to him. His Lordship promised to do so; and accordingly desired Mr. *Boyle* to go to him. Mr. *Addison*, who was at that Time but indifferently Lodged, was surprized the next Morning with a Visit from the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*; who, after having acquainted him with his Business, added, That *the Lord Treasurer, to encourage him to* enter *upon his* Subject, *had already made him one of the* Commissioners of Appeals, *but entreated him to look upon that* Post, *only as an Earnest of something more considerable.* In short, the Chancellor said so many obliging Things, and in so graceful a Manner, as gave Mr. *Addison* the utmost *Spirit* and *Encouragement* to begin that *Poem*, which he afterwards published, and entitled, *The Campaign*: A

Poem

Poem equal to the Action it celebrates; and in which that *Presence of Mind*, for which the late Duke of *Marlborough* was so remarkable in a *Day of Battle*, is illustrated by a nobler *Simile* than any to be found in *Homer* or *Virgil*. The Lord Treasurer kept the Promise he had made by Mr. *Boyle*; and Mr. *Addison*, soon after the Publication of his Poem, was preferred to a considerable Post.

Upon his late Majesty's Accession to the Crown, in the Year 1714, Mr. *Boyle* was created Lord *Carleton*, and was soon after made Lord President of the Council. He died a Batchelor on the 14th of *March* 1724-5. His Death was perhaps a much greater loss to his Country, than was generally conceived; for I have the strongest Reasons to say, That he had formed a *scheme*, which he was not without Hopes of putting in Execution, and which had it taken effect, would have Prevented several Calamities which this Nation has lately felt.

His being long conversant in publick affairs, had given him great Knowledge in Business: He frequently spoke in the House of Commons; and though many there were more *Eloquent* than himself, I have heard it asserted by very good Judges, That the late Lord *Carleton* was never once known to say an *imprudent* Thing in a publick Debate, or

to

to *hurt* the Cauſe he engaged in: And I have heard the ſame Perſons add, That this was more than they could ſay of any one Speaker beſides himſelf in the whole Houſe.

HAVING taken notice of Five *Boyles*, more eminent Men than perhaps any other Family in *Great Britain* has produced within the ſame Number of Years, I proceed to ſay ſomething of the late Lord *Orrery*.

Charles, late Earl of *Orrery*, was born in *Auguſt* in the Year 1676. He was Grandſon to *Roger* Earl of *Orrery*, ſo often mentioned, and ſecond Son to *Roger* Earl of *Orrery*, an amiable good-natured Nobleman, whoſe Parts placed him neither *below* nor *above* the Generality of Mankind. He was of a very ſerious and contemplative Diſpoſition, one, who loved Retirement, and never inclined to enter into any of the Scenes of buſy Life. He married the Lady *Mary*, Daughter to *Richard*, Earl of *Dorſet*, by whom he had two Sons, *Lionel* and *Charles*, and one Daughter. Upon his Death, the Honour and Eſtate came to his eldeſt Son, *Lionel*: This Gentleman was a pleaſant Companion, drank hard, and died without Iſſue on the 23d of *Auguſt*, 1703. *Charles*, late Earl of *Orrery*, received his academical Education at *Chriſt Church* in *Oxford*, and had for his Tutors Dr. *Atterbury*, the late Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and the Reverend Dr. *Friend*. I have been aſſured by an honour-

able

able Perſon, who was his Fellow Pupil, and lived ever afterwards in great Intimacy with him, that he applied himſelf ſo cloſely to his Studies, as made all his Friends apprehend that he would injure his Conſtitution, which was none of the ſtrongeſt: Their Remonſtrances to him upon this Occaſion had no Effect. Dr. *Aldrich*, the Head of that Learned Society, of which Mr. *Boyle* was a Member, obſerving his uncommon Application and Thirſt after Learning, conceived a very particular Eſteem for him, and drew up for his Uſe that *Compendium of Logick*, which is now read at *Chriſt Church*, and in which he calls him, *Magnum ædis noſtræ Ornamentum*, *The great Ornament of our College.*

THE firſt Thing he publiſhed, while he was a Student at *Chriſt-Church*, was a *Tranſlation of the Life of Lyſander*, as it now ſtands in our Engliſh *Plutarch*'s *Lives.*

DR. *Aldrich*, the Dean of *Chriſt-Church*, who was continually putting the Gentlemen under his Care, upon ſuch Works as were a Credit to the Society, finding the late Lord *Orrery*, then Mr. *Boyle*, was a good *Grecian*, deſired him to put out a new Edition of the *Epiſtles of Phalaris.* The Dean probably thought that he could not have pitched upon *any antient Author*, more likely to inſpire a young Man of Quality with Sentiments agreeable to his Birth and Fortune.

MR.

MR. *Boyle*, who looked upon a Requeſt from the Head of his Colledge as a ſort of Command, readily ſet about the Work that was propoſed to him; upon which, when he had taken a great deal of Pains, he put out a very fine Edition of *Phalaris*, which he dedicated to the Dean, and tranſlated the *Greek* Text into *Latin*. His *Latin* Stile is *Claſſical* and *Nervous*, and has a certain *Spirit* in it, which comes extreamly near to the *Greek* Original.

TOWARDS the End of his Preface, where he is giving ſome Account of the Edition he publiſhed, he has the following Words.

Collatas etiam, (viz. Epiſtolas) *curavi uſque ad Epiſt.* 40. *cum Manuſcripto in Bibliothecâ Regiâ, cujus mihi Copiam ulteriorem Bibliothecarius pro ſingulari ſuâ humanitate negavit.*

I likewiſe gave Orders (ſays he) *to have the Epiſtles collated with the Manuſcript in the King's Library; but my Collator was prevented from going beyond the fortieth Epiſtle by the* ſingular Humanity *of the Library-Keeper, who refuſed to let me have the further Uſe of the Manuſcript.*

DR. *Bentley*, the King's *Library-Keeper*, thought himſelf ſo much injured and affronted by the Words laſt quoted, that he reſolved

ed to do himself Justice, and to chastise Mr. *Boyle* in Print: About two Years and a half, therefore, after the Publication of Mr. *Boyle*'s Edition of *Phalaris*, the Doctor published a laboured Piece, entitled, *A Dissertation upon the Epistles of Phalaris.* In this Dissertation the Doctor denied the Fact relating to himself, which Mr. *Boyle* had asserted; but not content with this, he attempted to prove, That the Edition of *Phalaris*, published by Mr. *Boyle*, was a Faulty and a foolish one; though he insinuated at the same Time, that *bad* as it was, it was not Mr. *Boyle*'s. He went still farther: He took upon him to assert, That the Epistles which had been ascribed to *Phalaris* for so many Ages past were *spurious*, and the Production of some Sophist; that they were nothing more than a *Fardle of common Places*, and such an *Heap of insipid lifeless Stuff*, that no Man of Sense and Learning would have troubled the World with a new Edition of them.

The Doctor's *Dissertation* gave Occasion to the famous Reply of Mr. *Boyle*'s, intitled, Dr. *Bentley*'s *Dissertation on the Epistles of Phalaris examined*; a Book commonly known by the Title of *Boyle against Bentley*. The Dispute between these two Gentlemen, whether the Epistles of *Phalaris* were Genuine, or not, gave Occasion to so many Books and Pamphlets, and has made so much

much Noiſe in the World, that I believe there are few Men in *England* who have not heard of it. I ſhall therefore endeavour to give ſuch of my Readers as do not underſtand *Greek*, not only a pretty clear Notion of the *Nature* of this Controverſy, but to lay it before them in ſuch a *Light*, that they ſhall be no ill Judges of it. In order to this, it is proper that I ſhould make them a little acquainted with the famous *Phalaris*, the *Sicilian* Tyrant.

WE are told, That *Phalaris* was a Native of *Aſtypalæa*, a City of *Crete*; where, when he was very young, having made an unſucceſsful Attempt to uſurp the Government, he was baniſhed out of *Crete*. He retired from the Iſland of *Crete* to *Agrigentum*, a City in *Sicily*; and ſoon made himſelf beloved and reſpected by all the Inhabitants. Having an immoderate Ambition, and reſolving to be the firſt Man in whatever Country he lived, he perſuaded the *Agrigentines* to make him the Overſeer of their publick Buildings. In this Poſt he hired a great Number of Mercenaries and Workmen, all ſturdy Fellows, who depended upon him for their Bread. At the Head of theſe Men, armed moſt of them with their Axes, and other Tools, he fell unexpectedly upon the People of *Agrigentum*; and having killed ſuch Citizens as he chiefly feared would oppoſe him, uſurped the Government,

vernment, and reigned, according to *Euſebius*, eight and twenty Years.

HAVING acquired his Power by *Force* and *Blood*, he was obliged to maintain himſelf in it by the ſame Methods, and to put a great Number of People to Death, who were daily conſpiring againſt him: So that he is repreſented, by moſt Authors, as a cruel and bloody Tyrant. They confeſs themſelves, however, not a little pleaſed with his Behaviour upon the following Occaſion.

PERILLUS, a celebrated *Athenian* Statuary, had preſented him with ſeveral Pieces of his Workmanſhip, and received a noble Reward for each of them. At laſt, he brought him a Bull made of Braſs, and ſomewhat bigger than the Life. When the Tyrant had highly applauded the Workmanſhip of this Statue, *Perillus* told him, That *he did not as yet know half the Value of it:* Having ſpoke thus, he opened a Door in the Side of it, and ſhewed the Tyrant that it was hollow, and big enough to contain a Man. He added, That if a Man was ſhut up in it, and a gentle Fire kindled under it, the Groans, which ſo exquiſite a Torture would force from the dying Wretch, would be ſo modulated by a ſmall Pipe, that they would exactly reſemble the Bellowing of a Bull. *Phalaris* ſurprized at ſo inhuman an Invention, immediately ordered

dered his Guards to make the firſt Experiment upon the Statuary himſelf; which was done accordingly.

ALL *Greece* was pleaſed at the Relation of this Story; and *Phalaris* was univerſully applauded for ſo exemplary a Piece of Juſtice: *Tzetzes* goes ſo far, as to compliment him with the Name of *Ariſtides* upon this Occaſion.

IT appears, from the Accounts we have of *Phalaris*, That he was a Man of vaſt Abilities, great perſonal Courage, and a noble Soul: That he was a moſt excellent Friend, as well as a moſt active Enemy. His Generoſity to Men of real Merit and Learning, was without Bounds: So great was his Eſteem and Affection for ſuch Men, that their oppoſing him in the moſt violent Manner, could not induce him to *hurt* them, when he had them in his *Power*. *Ambition* (a Diſeaſe which has tainted the nobleſt Minds) ſeems to have been his *only* Fault; yet in Mitigation even of this Fault, his Actions almoſt demonſtrate what he himſelf aſſerts, namely, That he only aimed at *Dominion*, that he might have it in his *Power* to enrich and do good to Men of *real Worth*. When ſuch Men accepted his generous Offers, he always looked upon *himſelf* as the Perſon *obliged*. The many Conſpiracies formed againſt him, forced him, though

though much againſt his Inclination, to ſhed a great deal of Blood. He frequently laments the cruel Neceſſity he lay under in this Particular; and makes the ſame Excuſe for his Conduct, which *Virgil* puts into the Mouth of *Dido*.

Res dura, & Regni novitas me talia cogunt
Moliri. ———————

THE *Greeks* had ſo ſtrong an Averſion to *Monarchy*, or *Kingly Government*, that they branded all Kings with the odious Name of *Tyrants*: And we cannot much wonder that the *Agrigentines* were uneaſy under the Government of *Phalaris*, if what *Pliny* ſays is true, namely, That, *He was the firſt Tyrant the World ſaw.*

HIS great Genius, however, ſurmounted all Difficulties. He not only reigned many Years in *Agrigentum*, a City, which is ſaid to have contained eight hundred thouſand Inhabitants, but conquered the *Sicani*, the *Leontines*, the *Tauromenites*, and the *Zanclæans*; and according to *Suidas*, made himſelf Maſter of all *Sicily*. In a Word, if *Cruelty*, with which his Name is branded in Hiſtory, was his Fault, we have ſeen many Princes ſince his Time, guilty of the *ſame Crime*, in the *meaneſt* Degrees of it, without being Maſters of any *one* of thoſe great and noble Qualities, which

which *Phalaris*, even by the Confeſſion of his Enemies, was allowed to poſſeſs.

THE *Epiſtles*, to which his *Name is prefixed*, were looked upon as *genuine* by the Ancients; (who to uſe Dr. *Bentley*'s own Words) "*Aſcribe them to the Tyrant, whoſe* "*Livery they wear. So that* (as the Doctor "farther tells us) *they have the general War-* "*rant and Certificate for this laſt thouſand* "*Years before the Reſtoration of Learning.*"

THEY have been highly admired both by the Ancients and Moderns; who thought the *Stile* in which they were wrote, was *ſtrong* and *nervous*; and fancied they ſaw in them the *Starts* of a Mind truly *great*, and ſome of the moſt generous Sentiments that ever entered into the Heart of Man, though a little ſtained and diſcoloured with that *Inſolence* and *Fierceneſs* which are natural to a Tyrant and Uſurper.

SUIDAS ſpeaking of theſe *Letters*, calls them Ἐπιστολὰς θαυμασίας πάνυ *moſt admirable Epiſtles! Stobæus* and *Photius* highly eſteem them; the latter prefers them to the Epiſtles of *Plato*, *Ariſtotle*, and *Demoſthenes*.

ARETINE gives them the greateſt Encomiums, and ſpeaks thus to the Prince to whom he dedicates them: "*Perlege quæſo*

" *has Epistolas diligenter :* —— *Invenies in*
" *Phalaride nullum simulationis argumentum ;*
" *invenies maximi animi virum, qui neminem*
" *formidet, neminem ad gratiam alloquatur ;*
" *invenies apertæ frontis hominem, qui quod*
" *animo, id etiam ore habere videatur, qui nul-*
" *lam boni viri opinionem aucupetur. Quippe*
" *qui & gloriam, & omnium adulationem recu-*
" *set, atque contemnat : Vis in Deos, in patriam*
" *pietatis exemplum ? Habes Phalarim, qui de*
" *Diis pie loquitur, & exul ad restituendam pa-*
" *triam atque ornandam pecunias elargitur. Vis*
" *studiorum musarumque amatorem ? Phalarim*
" *intuere, qui Stesichorum poetam inimicissimum*
" *captum a se musarum reverentia servaverit.*
" *Vis liberalitatem ? Quem Phalaridi præpones ?*
" *Neque enim quod non accipiat, sed quod a se*
" *munera non accipiantur, sæpe conqueritur.*
" *Quis bene de se meritis gratior Phalaride, qui*
" *manifesto conjurationis crimine contra se depre-*
" *hensum medici sui precibus condonavit ? Quid*
" *quod pluribus sponte sua pepercit ? Hæc, &*
" *hujusmodi plura, quam dignissima principe in*
" *his Epistolis facile quivis potest intueri. Et quod*
" *firmissimum est veritatis argumentum, semper*
" *sibi constat. Neque enim fieri ullâ ratione po-*
" *test, ut simulando quispiam eundem semper*
" *tenorem servet, ne affectu, & conscientia vel*
" *invitus animi ad morbos ostendendos nonnun-*
" *quam trahatur. Ceterum his epistolis nihil*
" *gravius, acutius, pressius, (& græcorum &*
" *latinorum*

" *latinorum pace dixerim) in hoc Scribendi genere*
" *Inveniles.*"

IT is hardly poſſible to ſay any Thing more to the Advantage of any *Letters*, or any *Prince*, than what is here ſaid of *Phalaris*, and of his *Epiſtles*.

SIR *William Temple* having obſerved, That *ſome of the oldeſt Authors were the beſt in their Kinds*, mentions *Phalaris* and *Æſop* in particular; and then ſpeaks of the *Piece*, intitled, *The Epiſtles of Phalaris*, in the following Words:

" *I think he muſt have but little Skill in*
" *Painting, that cannot find out* this *to be an*
" Original; *ſuch diverſity of Paſſions, upon ſuch*
" *Variety of Actions, and Paſſages of Life*
" *and Government, ſuch Freedom of Thought,*
" *ſuch boldneſs of Expreſſion, ſuch bounty to his*
" *Friends, ſuch Scorn of his Enemies, ſuch Ho-*
" *nour of Learned Men, ſuch Eſteem of Good,*
" *ſuch Knowledge of Life, ſuch Contempt of*
" *Death, with ſuch Fierceneſs of Nature, and*
" *Cruelty of Revenge. could never be repreſent-*
" *ed, but by him that poſſeſſed them; and I eſ-*
" *teem* Lucian *to have been no more capable of*
" *Writing, than of Acting as* Phalaris *did. In*
" *all* one *writ, you find the* Scholar, *or the* So-
" phiſt; *and in all the* other *writ, the* Tyrant
" *and the* Commander."

THE Reverend and Learned Dr. *Bentley* is of a very different Opinion from all thoſe great Men we have juſt mentioned: The Doctor not only aſſerts, That theſe Epiſtles are *Spurious*, but that this is apparent from their being ſuch *Stuff* as *Phalaris* (of whoſe *Capacity* he ſeems to have a tolerable Opinion) could never write. The Doctor aſſures us, That, "*It would be endleſs to ſhew all the* Silline ſs *and* Impertinence *in the* Matter *of theſe Epiſtles*; "*for take them in the whole Bulk*, (ſays he,) "*they are a* Fardle of common Places, *without either* Life *or* Spirit, *from Action and* "*Circumſtance. You feel by the* Emptineſs *and* "Deadneſs *of them*, (ſays the Doctor to his "Readers,) *that you converſe with ſome* dreaming Pedant with his Elbow on his Deſk, "*not with an Active ambitious Tyrant, with* "*his Hand on his Sword, commanding a Million* "*of Subjects. All that takes or affects you, is* "*a* Stiffneſs, *and* Statelineſs *and* Operoſeneſs "*of ſtile*; *but as that is* improper *and* unbecoming *in all Epiſtles, ſo eſpecially it is quite* "aliene *from the Character of* Phalaris, *a Man* "*of Buſineſs and Diſpatch.*"

IT is certain that both Sir *William Temple* and the *Doctor* have put the Matter in diſpute (namely, whether theſe Letters are genuine, or not) upon the trueſt and moſt proper *Iſſue*, by appealing to the Letters themſelves. If they come up to the Character Sir *William Temple*

Temple has given us of them, every Man of Senſe will, I believe, think them to be genuine, though a thouſand ſpecious Arguments ſhould be produced to prove they are not ſo. If on the other hand, they are ſuch *Stuff* as the doctor has repreſented them, all who know the Character of *Phalaris*, will, I dare ſay, allow them to be *ſpurious*, though they have paſſed for *Originals* ſo many Ages.

IN order therefore to make all my Readers who underſtand *good Senſe*, though they are no *Scholars*, competent Judges of the Matter in diſpute, I ſhall lay before them ſome of the *Letters* themſelves.

I FLATTER myſelf, that though I ſhould neither be able to come up to the *Spirit* of the *Greek Original*, nor to the *Latin Verſion* of the late Lord *Orrery*, yet that my Readers will diſcover *Beauties* enough, even in my Tranſlation to convince them, that theſe Letters are not a *Fardle of Folly and Impertinence*, nor were wrote by *a Dreaming Pedant*. I ſhall only premiſe, That (as all literal Tranſlations muſt highly *injure* their Originals) I have been much more Sollicitous to preſerve the *Spirit* and *Sentiments* of *Phalaris*, than his *Words*. I have likewiſe made no Scruple, for the ſake of *Perſpicuity*, either to fling out, or inſert, a *Word* or *ſhort Sentence*.

PHALARIS to POLISTRATUS and DAISCUS.

"MEET *me in the Field, and at the Head* "*of an Army. I neither envy you the Glo-* "*ry of that Victory you have promiſed the* Leon- "tines, *nor ſhall diſſuade you one Moment from* "*endeavouring to obtain it.*"

To AIXOCHUS.

"SOME *Men value themſelves upon their* "*Birth. In my Opinion, nothing but* Vir- "tue *makes a Man noble: Every thing elſe is* "*the Work of Chance. A brave Man, born of* "*the obſcureſt Parents, is himſelf alone of more* "*Value, than a long worthleſs Race of Kings* "*and Princes. A* Scoundrel *deſcended from* "*noble Anceſtors, is one Degree below the Dregs* "*of Mankind. Recommend thyſelf therefore to* "*the* Syracuſians *by thy own* perſonal Merit, "*not by the Nobility of thy Anceſtors, which* "*was long ſince loſt in their degenerate Off-* "*ſpring.*"

To POLIGNOTUS.

"I *Will trouble you no more, either with my* "Letters, *or* Preſents; *but then I muſt* "*inſiſt upon it, that you likewiſe forbear, for* "*the*

" *the future, either to praise or defend my* Con-
" duct: *Since you refuse to receive my* Presents,
" *your* Behaviour *condemns me more than all*
" *your* Eloquence *can justify me. The Wise*
" *are of Opinion, There is no less difference be-*
" *tween* Words *and Actions, than between a*
" Shadow *and a* Substance."

To EVENUS.

" *WHEN I* first *took thy Son Prisoner, I*
" *determined to put him to Death, Upon*
" second Thoughts, *I had rather punish Thee,*
" *by permitting him to live, than stain my hands*
" *with the Blood of so worthless a Fellow.*
" *Farewell.*"

To ARIPHÆTES.

" *YOUR Actions deserve a nobler Present*
" *than I now send you: Do not be too*
" *inquisitive about mine: The less there is said*
" *of them the* Better."

To ARISTOMENES.

" *I Conjure you not to be concerned at my hav-*
" *ing received several Wounds in the late*
" *Battle: I am obliged by your Affection; yet*
" *believe me, my Friend, though those Wounds*
" *had like to have proved mortal, they gave me*
" *no Manner of Concern. I could, methinks,*

" *wiſh to fall in the Field of Battle. What* " *Death can be more worthy a brave Man, than* " *to breathe his laſt, while he is contending for* " Victory *in the Cauſe of* Virtue ?"

To NICIAS.

" YOU *hate your Son, for not being* like " *you: Every Body elſe loves him, for* " *the ſame Reaſon. Learn from hence, what* " *the World thinks of each of you. Farewell.*"

To NICÆUS.

" I *Find my* Bull, *and other Engines of Tor-* " *ture, give you no Apprehenſions: If they* " *did, you would hardly act in ſuch a Manner, as* " *renders it impoſſible for you to eſcape them.*"

To the LEONTINES.

" I *Send back your Spy, whom I took, and* " *might have put to Death: I have ſpared* " *him, to ſpare myſelf the Trouble of finding out* " *ſome other Meſſenger, to inform you of the* " *Preparations I have made againſt you. This* " *poor Wretch, without being put to the Torture,* " *has given me a full Account of your Circum-* " *ſtances: He tells me you are in want of every* " *Thing but* Fear *and* Hunger ; *of theſe* " two, *he aſſures me, you have a ſufficient Quan-* " *tity.*"

To

To DEMARATUS.

" YOU *are surprized, I hear, at the cruel* " *Manner in which I have put* Arsinus " *and* Dorymenes *to Death: To increase your* " *Surprize, know that they had been pardoned* " *before, no less than three several Times, by* " *that bloody Tyrant,* Phalaris."

To PAUROLAS.

" I *Have done whatever became a* Father: " *You are therefore inexcusable if you are* " *wanting in the Duty of a* Son. *I am told,* " *you neglect your Studies, for which I have of-* " *ten blamed you: If you refuse to do what I* " *desire on this Head, I have nothing else to ask* " *of you. Yet know, my* Paurolas, *that if you* " *will but gratify the Ambition your Father has* " *to see you a Man of Letters, though I shall* " *acknowledge it as a particular Favour,* " *the real Advantage of it will redound to your-* " *self.*"

To PAUROLAS.

" NO, *by all the Gods, my* Paurolas, *I do* " *not think thee profuse or extravagant.* " *Since thou hast so noble a Soul, thou shalt not be* " *able to find Friends worthy of thy Bounties, so* " *fast as I will supply thee with Money. Where*

" *a young*

" *a young Man has so great a Mind, it would* " *be a Shame if Fortune should not enable him to* " *follow his generous Inclinations. Make no* " *Scruple to ask me for whatever Sums you want; I* " *shall never deny my Son a part of my Riches, since* " *it is for his Sake that I am chiefly pleased I have* " *acquired them. I am so far from blaming your* " *Bounties towards your Friends, who, I hear,* " *are* Men *of* Merit, *that I am highly pleased* " *with your Method of proceeding, and conjure* " *you to continue it. You may depend, Generous* " Paurolas, *upon having whatever Sums you ask* " *of me. I think myself obliged to return you* " *Thanks for putting my* Money *to so noble* " *a Use, and bless the Gods that I have such a* " *Son.*"

To ORSILOCHUS.

" IF *(as you was pleased to tell the World)* " Pythagoras's *refusing to come to me, though* " *I had often entreated that Favour, was a plain* " *Sign that he condemned my Conduct; his being* " *with me at present, is a Demonstration, that he* " *has no ill Opinion of me. Be it known to thee,* " Orsilochus, *That the great* Pythagoras, *that* " *Philosopher whose Wisdom is so justly renowned* " *through all* Greece, *has been at my Court for* " *these* five Month s *last past. I need not tell thee* " *that such a Man would not have vouchsafed* " *to keep me Company one Hour, if he had not*

" *found*

" *found something in my Soul that resembled his* " *own.*"

To STESICHORUS.

" I *Am infinitely obliged to you for that Poem* " *upon* Cleariste, *which you composed at* " *my Request. The Disposition of all its parts* " *are extremely artful; and, in a Word, the* " *whole Piece is excellent. This is not only my* " *Opinion, (who admire whatever* Stesichorus " *writes; it is the Opinion of the best Judges in* " Agrigentum, *who heard it read. You have* " *not only acquired the Admiration of the present* " *Age, Posterity must be charmed with the Beau-* " *ties of this Composition. I therefore once more* " *return you Thanks, that at my request you have* " *enriched the World with so valuable a Trea-* " *sure. As to what you are pleased to intimate* " *in your Letter, of your Intention to say some-* " *thing about* me *in some Future Poem, I con-* " *jure you, by all the most Sacred Rights of Hos-* " *pitality, to lay aside this Design; say nothing* " *about me, either* good *or* bad; *nor fully your* " Divine Odes *with the* Name *of the* unhap- " py Phalaris. *I know I am* lost *to Fame;* " *and though there is no Honour upon Earth I* " *should so eagerly covet, as to be made immortal* " *by your Verse, yet such are the unhappy Preju-* " *dices the World has already conceived against* " *me, that* Stesichorus *himself cannot oblige them*

" *to*

" *to alter their Opinion. Lay aside therefore a*
" *Design, O my Friend, which may ruin your*
" own *Reputation, and can do* me *no* real Ser-
" vice.* *'Tis true, I derive from my Ancestors*
" *an unblemished Name; but Necessity, and my*
" *hard Fate, have pushed me upon Actions, which*
" *Heaven knows, were contrary to my natural*
" *Disposition, and which I am very far from*
" *pretending to justify. I am sensible, I am not*
" *a* proper Subject *for Panegyrick: If you,*
" *my Friend, who know me better, have a more*
" *favourable Opinion of me than the rest of the*
" *World, preserve an* Esteem *for* Phalaris *in*
" *your* Heart; *but do not mention his* Name *in*
" *your* Odes."

To the Children of STESICHORUS.

" WHAT *Consolation is so proper for you,*
" *as to put you in mind of that Father's*
" Virtue, *whose Death you lament? The Hearse*
" *of* Stesichorus *ought not to be attended with*
" Tears, *but* Hymns. *When I entreat you to*
" *lay aside your Grief, it is because I do not think*
" Stesichorus *a proper Object of it; such Lamen-*
" *tations ought to be made when those Men die,*
" *who did nothing in their Life-time worthy of*
" *Remembrance. This is not the Case of*
" Stesichorus, *who spent so many Years in the*

* I have flung into this Letter of *Phalaris* a Sentence, or two, out of some other of his Epistles upon the same Subject.

" *Service*

" *Service of the Muſes; who has gained an* " *immortal Fame; and whoſe Name will ever* " *be dear to Poſterity. Behave yourſelves,* " *therefore, O illuſtrious Offspring of* Steſicho- " rus, *as becomes the Children of ſuch a Father.* " *Do not lament over him as a* Man, *to whom* " *the* Himeræans *have decreed the Honours of* " *a* God. *I think I knew him well enough* " *to affirm, That he himſelf was far from re-* " *pining at the Approach of* Death; *and that* " *he bore it with the ſame Conſtancy and Strength* " *of Mind, as thoſe Heroes had done before him* " *whoſe Names he has celebrated in his Divine* " *Poems. When he fell into my Hands, while* " *he had reaſon to believe me his implacable E-* " *nemy,* * *he ſhewed no Signs of* Fear: *On the* " *contrary, he diſcovered more Courage, if poſ-* " *ſible, when a Priſoner in Chains; than when* " *he met me in Arms and in the Field. Thus* " Wiſdom *triumphed over* Power; *and the* " Poet, *diſarmed the* Tyrant. *After I had been*

* *Steſichorus* was a Lyrick-Poet, born in *Hymera*, a Town in *Sicily*. He not only perſuaded his own Countrymen to make War upon a Tyrant, but by his Eloquence and Addreſs formed a Confederacy againſt him of ſeveral other Cities. *Phalaris* was ſo incenſed at his Behaviour, that he aſſured him in a Letter, the Gods themſelves ſhou'd not prevent his getting him into his Hands. In effect, he found means at laſt to make him his Priſoner: *Dionyſius* of *Halicarnaſſus*, ſays, That *Steſichorus* had all the *Beauties* both of *Pindar* and *Simonides* in his Compoſitions; *Horace* and *Quintilian* commend his *Stile* and *Genius*.

" *at*

" *at a vaſt Expence, and taken infinite Pains to* " *get him into my Hands, I no ſooner had him in* " *my Power, than, as if I myſelf had been the* " *Captive, I cou'd do nothing more than humbly* " *entreat him to receive ſome Marks of my* Eſ- " teem, *and thank him, that he vouchſafed to* " *accept of them. I am ſo far from thinking* " *that he became my Debtor upon this Account,* " *or for thoſe twelve Years which he lived after* " *I releaſed him, that I ſhall for ever acknow-* " *ledge myſelf the* obliged *Perſon. Your Fa-* " *ther's great Example not only taught me* Con- " ſtancy *under the Misfortunes of* Life, *but* " *how to deſpiſe* Death *itſelf.*"

To the Daughters of STESICHORUS.

" THE Tauromenites (*in whoſe Behalf,* " *you ſay, your Father, before he died, or-* " *dered you to write to me,*) *do not deſerve* " *any Mercy. They made War upon me with-* " *out the leaſt Provocation: But I can deny no-* " *thing to* Steſichorus. *The Ranſom-Money* " *they paid me for their Priſoners, ſhall be re-* " *turned as you deſire. Though ſome People* " *may look upon your Father as* dead, *I ſhall* " *never think him ſo; nor ſhall my Reſentments* " *againſt the* Tauromenites *tranſport me ſo far,* " *as to make me refuſe* Steſichorus *whatever is* " *in my Power to grant. Though he may juſtly* " *claim Reſpect from all the World, he has a* " *more particular Right to it from* me, *who,*

" *among*

" *among those Numbers of Men which a Multi-*
" *tude of Affairs have flung in my Way, never*
" *observed a nobler Soul than that which ani-*
" *ted your illustrious Father. I have ordered*
" *the* Tauromenites *Money to be restored to*
" *them; and take the Gods to witness, that upon*
" *this Occasion, I think I pay less* Honour *to*
" *your Father's Memory, than I receive myself,*
" *by having it in my Power to obey his Com-*
" *mands.*"

To PHILODEMUS.

" YOU *highly wrong me, Dear* Philode-
" mus, *if you imagine I made Vows for*
" *your safe return, that I might not lose*
" *the five Talents I lent you. May the Gods*
" *confound me, if so mean a Thought ever enter-*
" *ed the Breast of* Phalaris: *What I did, was*
" *upon no Account but that of our mutual friend-*
" *ship. If you resolve no Body but yourself shall*
" *give your Daughter a Fortune, you may look*
" *upon those* five Talents * *to be as much your*
" *own, as any other Money which you have in your*
" *Hands. If I cannot persuade you to this, make*
" *up your Daughter's Fortune* ten *Talents, and*
" *let her owe one half of it to her Father, and*
" *the other to* Phalaris. *I am pleased to hear*
" *that* Theano *speaks of me with so much kind-*
" *ness and* Gratitude; *and that, though she is*

* The Attic *Talent* was *one hundred and eighty Pounds* in *English* Money.

" *now*

" *now become a* Mother, *she has not forgot who*
" *were her* Friends *when she was a* Maid."

To AMPHINOMUS.

" WHEN *I make a Present to a* deserv-
" ing Man, *I think I am much more*
" *obliged to him, than* he *is to* me : *Since there-*
" *fore you have vouchsafed to accept of those*
" *Things I sent you, do not look upon yourself*
" *as* my *Debtor ; but be assured that I am*
" your's. *Farewell.*"

Conclusion of a Letter to AGEMORTUS.

" YOU *have refused the Sum in Gold which*
" *I lately sent you ; it seems you started at*
" *the sight of it ; and would not touch that*
" *Money which came from a Tyrant * stained*
" *with Blood. Believe me,* Agemortus, *you*
" *are too severe and cruel, if you do not pity the*
" *hard Fate of the* unhappy Phalaris : *I aimed*
" *at* Power *for no other Reason, but that I*
" *might have an Opportunity of* obliging my
" Friends : *But when, by the Favour of the*
" *Gods, I am now possessed of* Power, *I find I*
" *have no Friend left to* oblige ; *you, who I*
" *once thought my Friends, by not vouchsafing to*
" share *my Fortune with me, have deprived*

* The *Greeks* had such an Aversion to *Tyranny*, that many of them would not accept even of a Favour, not receive the least Obligation from a Tyrant.

" *me*

" me of the greateſt Satisfaction I propoſed to
" myſelf, amidſt all the Labours and Hazards I
" endured. By refuſing to accept my Favours,
" you reduce me to the cruel Neceſſity of be-
" ſtowing thoſe Rewards, which are alone due
" to Virtue and Merit, upon a worthleſs Tribe
" of Fools and Flatterers."

I FANCY my Readers are by this Time convinced, that the Epiſtles of *Phalaris* are not *a Fardle of Folly and Impertinence*; and that if they are *Dreams*, they are rather *the Dreams of* Jupiter, (as, if I miſtake not, the *Iliad* has been called,) than *the Dreams of a Pedant*. Who can be unaffected with that *Nobleneſs of Soul* which every where appears in them! We ſee an abſolute Monarch ſcorning to *palliate* even his *own Faults*; and who, while he ſhews a fierce *Contempt* for the *vulgar* and *common Herd* of his Enemies, is ready to pay the utmoſt Tribute to uncommon *Merit* where ever he diſcovers it! If we may form a Judgment from the *Matter* and *Sentiments* of theſe Epiſtles, (which I muſt once more add, is the beſt Way of judging of them,) we have the ſtrongeſt Reaſons to believe they are *genuine*. It muſt be confeſſed, the Doctor has produced ſome ſpecious Arguments to prove they are not ſo; he has laboured this Point with all his Might, raiſed a terrible Cloud of *learned Duſt*, and flung a good deal of it in the Eyes of his Readers.

His

His *ſtrongeſt* Arguments againſt theſe Epiſtles being genuine, are his *chronological* ones: But I am of Opinion it may be plainly proved, That the *ancient Heathen Chronology* is ſo very *uncertain*, that no Man can form a *concluſive* Argument from it. If we ſhould allow the Doctor (which, perhaps, after all, is the *Truth* of the *Caſe*) that theſe Epiſtles were wrote originally in *Doric*, and afterwards tranſdialected; and that there are two or three *ſpurious Paſſages* in them, which has happened to *moſt* antient Authors; I ſay, if we ſhould make the Doctor theſe *Conceſſions*, I ſee no Reaſon why the famous Diſpute between *him* and the late Lord *Orrery* may not be compromiſed; and why *Phalaris* may not ſtill be allowed to be the Author of thoſe Epiſtles which *no Man* but himſelf ſeems *capable* of writing; and which the Doctor owns have been aſcribed to him by the *learned World* for above a *thouſand Years* together. It may be demonſtrated, that theſe Epiſtles *were not* wrote by *Lucian*, (to whom *Politian* aſcribes them;) and, to give the Doctor his Due, I do not remember that he aſſerts *they were*.

HAVING ſaid thus much of the *Controverſy* itſelf, it cannot be improper to take ſome Notice of the *Manner* in which it was handled,

THE

THE Doctor's *Diſſertation*, as I have already obſerved, gave Occaſion to the Book publiſhed by the late Lord *Orrery*, entitled, *Doctor* Bentley's *Diſſertation on the Epiſtles of* Phalaris *examined*. I believe no Book of Controverſy, upon a *Point of Learning*, was ever publiſhed in *England*, which was more univerſally *read* and *admired*, or which, indeed, more juſtly deſerved to be ſo. Mr. *Boyle* not only ſhewed a World of Reading, and that the Doctor was *miſtaken* in ſeveral Points of *critical Learning*, but fell upon him with ſo much *Wit* and *Humour*, rallied his dogmatical Aſſertions in ſo *ſmart*, and yet in ſo *genteel* a Manner, as flung an infinite deal of *Life* and *Spirit* into a Controverſy as *dry* and as *inſipid* of itſelf, as a Man could well have been engaged in.

THE Doctor was provoked by this *Reply* to write again. His *evil Genius* tempted him to aim at being as witty as his Adverſary: But as *Raillery* was by no Means the Doctor's Talent, this unfortunate Attempt gave a new Handle to the *Laughers*, (no *deſpicable* Party) who, one and all, declared againſt him. In ſhort, the Doctor *loſt*, and Mr. *Boyle got* a great deal of Credit by this Controverſy: The World was pleaſed to ſee a *young Man* of Quality and Fortune get the better of an *old Critick:* He received numberleſs Congratulations

tions upon his Victory; Doctor *Garth*, in his Poem, called, *The Dispensary*, which came out soon after, has the following Lines:

" *So Diamonds take a Lustre from their Foil*;
" *And to a* Bentley *'tis we owe a* Boyle."

THE Doctor had some Waggs, who were his Enemies even in *Cambridge:* They drew his Picture in the Hands of *Phalaris*'s Guards, who were putting him into their Master's *Bull.* And out of the Doctor's Mouth came a Label with these Words: *I had rather be* ROASTED *than* BOYLED. Though I confess I am no great Admirer of *Puns*, yet nothing is more certain, than that *this Pun* would have been highly applauded either at *Rome* or *Athens.*

THE World is, generally speaking, ill-natured enough to give a Man a Push who is going down: The Doctor having been proved to have been *mistaken* in *some* Things, his Enemies would scarce allow him, from this Time, to be right in *any* Thing. This was carrying the Jest too far: The Doctor had certainly his *Merit* in his *Way.* It is evident, that he has taken indefatigable Pains to understand thoroughly the *Greek* Tongue; and that he has restored several corrupted Passages in ancient Authors, for which the *learned World* is obliged to him.

I OUGHT

I OUGHT not, perhaps, to omit, that ſo much *Learning*, and ſo many oppoſite *Quotations*, appeared in Mr. *Boyle*'s Book, as raiſed a Report, that he was aſſiſted by a Club of Wits at *Chriſt-Church*. The excellent Author of the *Tale of a Tub* hints at this, when in his Battle between the *Ancients* and *Moderns*, he ranges Sir *William Temple* and the late Lord *Orrery* on the Side of the Ancients, and ſpeaking of the latter, ſays — "Boyle *clad* "*in a Suit of Armour which had been given him* "*by all the Gods*, &c."

THE Doctor had ſcattered ſome Reflections here and there in his Writings, which the Gentlemen of *Chriſt-Church* thought they had Reaſon to take amiſs; nor will I venture to aſſert that no Member or Members of that Colledge might furniſh Mr. *Boyle* with ſome *Materials* againſt his Adverſary; yet thus much I am obliged to ſay, in Juſtice to the Memory of the late Lord *Orrery*, That I have ſeen ſuch Papers and Collections, all wrote with his own Hand, as have fully convinced me, that he was at leaſt the Author of the greateſt Part of that Book to which his Name is prefixed: The ſame *Stile* and *Spirit* runs through the whole Piece; ſo that it muſt have been *formed*, and *put together* by one Hand; and I never yet heard any Reaſon to doubt, but that Hand was the late Earl of *Orrery*.

BESIDES

BESIDES his celebrated Book againſt Dr. *Bentley*, he was the Author of a *Comedy*, entitled, *As you find it*. This Play is full of *Wit*: To ſay the Truth, the *Fault* of it is, that it has *too much Wit*; a Fault ſo ſeldom committed by any of our modern Writers of Plays, that his Lordſhip has the more Reaſon to hope for Pardon. I am, however, very ſerious, when I ſay, that this *Comedy* has *too much Wit* in it. The proper Buſineſs of *Comedy* ought to be *Humour*, not *Wit*: It muſt however be confeſſed, that where *Humour* is wanting, (which it never ought to be in a *Comedy*,) its Place is ſupplied by nothing ſo well as by *Wit*: And if we reflect how many Comedies have been wrote of late without either *Humour* or *Wit*, we ſhall not be diſpoſed to be too ſevere upon a *Play*, which is at leaſt full of the *laſt*.

THE Lord *Orrery* has likewiſe wrote two or three Copies of Verſes, particularly, a Copy of Verſes to Dr. *Garth* upon his *Diſpenſary*, and a Prologue to one of Mr. *Southerne's* Plays: It muſt be confeſſed, that his Lordſhip's *Numbers* are not ſo *harmonious* as thoſe which appear in the beſt Poems of the preſent Age. In the late Lord *Orrery's* Verſes, we diſcover the *Man of Senſe*, and the *Man of Wit*, but not the *Poet*.

As

As ſoon as he left *Chriſt-Church*, he was choſe Member of Parliament for *Huntingdon*, and, perhaps, no young Gentleman ever came into the Houſe of Commons with a greater Reputation for *Wit* and *Learning*. His Election for *Huntingdon* was controverted, and a Petition lodged againſt him. The following Speech was found among his Papers, and ſeems to have been ſpoke upon this Occaſion.

Mr. Speaker,

" I *ſhall always look upon it as a great* Unhappineſs *to fall under the Diſpleaſure of this Houſe; but it would be more than ordinary unfortunate for me in this Caſe, if I ſhould be wounded by a Shot that was particularly aimed at* another. *I will not at preſent enter into the whole Myſtery of this Proſecution, but only aſſure you, upon very good Grounds, That the Violence of it comes from one that originally had no Intereſt in the Borough, but what he had from the very ſame Place that I have mine; and, I doubt, has no Intereſt in it now, but what he has from a much* worſe Cauſe.

" *I ſhall not make many Remarks upon the Evidence on either Side; every Gentleman here will make ſome for himſelf, and very*

" *juſt*

" *juſt ones, I don't queſtion: but give me Leave*
" *to obſerve, Sir, what I myſelf know in rela-*
" *tion to the* Hero *of the Witneſſes for the Pe-*
" *titioner. When the Election was almoſt over,*
" *I muſt own, he came into the Court, and*
" *complained then as he has done now, that*
" *he had been* beaten; *and produced his*
" *diſordered* Perriwig *as an Evidence of*
" *it; but I heard no Reaſon then, nor*
" *have I heard any ſince, to conclude, that ei-*
" *ther* He *or his* Perriwig *were any Thing*
" *more than a little* Weather-beaten.

" *But, Sir, if he received any Affront, he*
" *drew it upon himſelf, by being where it did*
" *not become him to be, and by doing what it*
" *did not become a Juſtice of Peace, a Recorder,*
" *and a Deputy Lieutenant to do: Though per-*
" *haps, as a* Lawyer, *he may ſay, he was a-*
" *bout his Buſineſs; for indeed, he was* ſetting
" People together by the Ears.

" *I think there can be no Exception, Sir, to*
" *any of our Witneſſes; ſeveral of them are Gen-*
" *tlemen of great Repute and Eſteem: One of*
" *them particularly, has ſo great an Intereſt*
" *there, That he might be, and I think, fairly*
" *was choſen Knight of the Shire; and, I believe*
" *he is the only Gentleman in* England, *that*
" *had* all the Voices *in a County, and was not*
" elected.

" *I will*

" *I will not take up much more of your Time,*
" *Sir; but upon the whole, muſt ſubmit it to the*
" Equity *of this Houſe, how far they will think*
" *it inconſiſtent with their Order or Privileges,*
" *That a Gentleman, who has the ill Fortune*
" *to be a Peer, and the good Fortune to have a*
" *conſiderable Eſtate about a Borough, a noble*
" *and an ancient ſeat juſt by it, and a firm and*
" *a large Intereſt in it, ſhould give himſelf the*
" *Trouble to appear there at the Election of one*
" *whom he is pleaſed to eſteem his* Friend, *and*
" *has the Honour to be his* Relation. *I muſt*
" *here, Sir, do the noble Peer the Juſtice (who*
" *has been thus furiouſly arraigned) to obſerve,*
" *That out of Reſpect to the Orders of this ho-*
" *nourable Houſe, he refuſed the Compliment the*
" *Corporation offered him of being made a Bur-*
" *geſs, and qualified to vote at Elections; and*
" *for the reſt of his Conduct, I can anſwer,*
" *'twas very different from what, by the Help*
" *of ſome* Induſtry, *and more* Malice, *it was*
" *generally repreſented about this Town. Give*
" *me Leave, Sir, to ſay that I know this noble*
" *Peer to be a Gentleman of great Honour, of a*
" *genteel and an eaſy Temper, and far from be-*
" *ing apt to inſult others, or to be eaſily pro-*
" *voked himſelf: And if any Thing has ap-*
" *peared here To-day that looks like a Contra-*
" *diction to this Character, it will not in the*
" *leaſt alter my Opinion; for, to deal plainly*
" *with ſome of the* honeſt Managers *of this*

" *Affair, I can't believe they would ſcruple to* " *uſe the ſame Means to procure* Witneſſes, " *that they did to get* Votes."

THIS Affair of the *Huntington* Election, which was, perhaps, a little imbittered by the foregoing Speech, occaſioned a Duel between Mr. *Boyle* and Mr. *W———ly*, the Gentleman who ſtood againſt him. They fought in *Hyde-Park*, in a Gravel-Pit, near the Gate which now leads to *Groſvenor-Square*. Mr. *Boyle* received ſeveral Wounds himſelf before he hurt his Adverſary; but at laſt making a reſolute Thruſt, he wounded Mr. *W———ly* in ſuch a Manner, a little above the Thigh, as made that Gentleman deſire the Conteſt might proceed no farther. Mr. *Boyle* granted his Requeſt; but had like to have died by the ſeveral Wounds he had received; and languiſhed under them in a tedious Fit of Sickneſs for many Months after the Duel.

HE had contracted a particular Intimacy and Friendſhip with the late Colonel *Codrington*, a Gentleman eminent for his *Wit*, his *Learning*, and his *Courage*; and who ſometime after his Friendſhip had commenced with Mr. *Boyle*, was appointed Governor of *Jamaica*. The following Speech, which was alſo found among the late Lord *Orrery*'s Papers, ſeems a pretty plain Proof, that he was no leſs

leſs Zealous in the Defence of his *abſent Friend* than of himſelf; a Character not very common in the preſent Age.

Mr. Speaker,

" I *Attended this Committee; and all that appeared there conſiderable againſt Colonel* Codrington, *came from one who appeared plainly to be a prejudiced Perſon; for he was at the ſame Time, and for the ſame Thing a* Witneſs *here, and a* Petitioner *in another Place, againſt the Governor. His Evidence, Sir, was ſo frivolous, and ſo abſurd, and ſo much conſiſted either of Hearſay, or of his own Injuries, that I was of Opinion it ought not to have been taken down; that when it was taken, it ought not to have been reported; and now it is reported, I am confident it cannot find Credit with any Gentleman, who will give himſelf the Trouble to conſider it impartially. 'Twas ſaid publickly in the Houſe, when this Petition was brought in, (and I have Reaſon to believe ſome Gentlemen were prepoſſeſſed with the Opinion,) That Colonel* Codrington *had illegally got poſſeſſion of an Eſtate of two thouſand Pounds* per Annum; *but I muſt appeal to the Gentlemen who were of this Committee, if there was the leaſt proof, nay, or the leaſt Inſinuation offered, touching*

" *any such Thing*; *though the Petitioner had all* " *the fair Play in the World, both to make out* " *this, and all the rest of his Charge*; *for he* " *fought plainly against a Gentleman, who had* " *no Weapons*; *he accused a Man at a great* " *Distance, who is yet, in all Probability, igno-* " *rant that there is any such Accusation against* " *him, and therefore could not instruct any Body* " *to plead his Cause*; *though it happened pretty* " *luckily, That in every Thing alledged against* " *him, either the trifling Charge, or the weak* " *Proofs, were the strongest Defence in the* " *World for him.*

" *But, Sir, I must say, with Submission, That* " *if any Thing had been made out against this* " *Gentleman, yet this House could not regularly* " *now come to any Resolution against him. This* " *Petitioner preferred a Complaint, as he ought* " *to do, to the* King: *His Majesty, referred the* " *Examination of the Complaint to the Commis-* " *sioners of Trade: They made their Report of* " *it*; *and according to that Report, made an* " Order *in Council, which I have here. This* " Order *is as full, and as much to the Advan-* " *tage of the Petitioner as he could reasonably* " *desire*; *and therefore he ought not to have* " *come here, till the Governor had refused to* " *give a satisfactory Answer to this Order*; *and* " *I am of Opinion, that if the House had* " *been fairly acquainted with the Steps of this* " *Matter, they would not have received this Pe-* " *tition.*

" *tition. But, certainly, Sir, for the House*
" *to do any Thing more in it now, is going out*
" *of the Way, to do a particular* Hardship, *if*
" *not* Injustice: *'Tis not only giving Judgment,*
" *in my Opinion,* for *a Man that has proved*
" Nothing, *but* against *a Man that has not*
" *been* heard.

" *But I hope, Sir, this Gentleman's Charac-*
" *ter will at least defend him here, as well as e-*
" *very where else, from any unreasonable or un-*
" *warrantable Severity: I may modestly say, he*
" *has as clear and as general a Reputation, as*
" *any Man, and has done as much both at* home
" *and* Abroad *to deserve it; and there is no*
" *Body that knows him, I dare say, but believes*
" *him to have too much* Honour *to do any* In-
" justice *and too much* Sense *to do any Thing*
" *that is* ridiculous; *and that he is much likeli-*
" *er both from his* Generosity *as well as his*
" probity, *to give away an Estate, than to take*
" *one away. (I hope, Sir, what I have said*
" *will not be owing to* Partiality: *I am very*
" *conscious to myself, that if I would have acted*
" *the Part of a true Friend, I should have been*
" silent; *but then I thought I should be want-*
" *ing in my* Duty *to this House, where, whilst*
" *I have the Honour to sit, I shall look upon*
" *myself to be as much obliged to defend the* In-
" nocent, *as to Prosecute the* Guilty) *The*
" *plain Truth of this Matter, is, Sir, That this*
" *Gentleman has too much* Merit *to be endured*

" *by those that have* none; *and I am very well* " *assured, both from the Character of his Accu-* " *sers, and his own, that he is really, and at* " *the Bottom more hated for his* good Quali- " ties, *than disliked for his* management: *His* " Impartiality *has drawn upon him the Enmity* " *of those who stood in need of his* Favour; *and* " *his* Integrity *has exasperated those who could* " *have lived much better by his* Corruption."

THERE is that *happy Turn* and *Spirit* in the two foregoing Speeches, which seldom fail of taking in a publick Assembly; and which, methinks, sufficiently shew that the late Lord *Orrery* might, if he had pleased, have become an excellent *Speaker*. It is, however, certain, that after he became a Member of the House of Lords, he never spoke in that Assembly. What *Qualities* must we therefore conceive requisite to form a *Publick Speaker?* when we see such Men as the late Earl of *Orrery*, the late Earl of *Shaftsbury*, the late Mr. *Addison*, Mr. *Prior*, and Mr. *Mainwaring*, sit silent; while ——— and ——— and ——— and ——— hold forth upon every Subject that falls under Debate?

MR. BOYLE's elder Brother dying without Issue, as I have already observed, in the Year 1703, he became Earl of *Orrery*; and soon after married the Lady *Elizabeth Cecil*, Daughter to *John* Earl of *Exeter*. This young Lady,

dy, who had a great deal of *Beauty* and *Merit*, died within a few Years after her Marriage with the Lord *Orrery*: He loved her tenderly, always mentioned her Name with great Affection, and had by her that only Son, who now ſucceeds him in his Honours and Eſtate.

THE late Queen *Anne*, who had *abler* Miniſters about her, than any Prince who has wore the *Britiſh* Crown ſince Queen *Elizabeth*, and who knew the Lord *Orrery*'s *Merit*, took him into her Privy-Council, created him an *Engliſh* Peer, graced him with the Order of the *Thiſtle*, gave him a Regiment, and made him a Major-General of the Foot. He was preſent at the Battle of *Taniers*, which coſt the *Engliſh* more *Blood* than any in the laſt War; and (as I have been aſſured by an Officer who ſerved that Day under him) led on his Regiment with the utmoſt Gallantry, in that Part of the Field where the Action was *hotteſt*, and where moſt of his Men fell on each Side of him.

THE Queen, who knew he was no leſs qualified for the *Cabinet* than the *Camp*, made him likewiſe her Envoy Extraordinary to the States of *Flanders* and *Brabant*, with an Appointment of *ten Pounds per Diem*. In this Employment he behaved with great Dexterity; and though, as he himſelf aſſured me, he

never received a single Farthing from the Treasury all the while he resided at *Brussels*, he maintained the Dignity of his Post in every Respect, kept a most elegant Table, and made himself universally loved and esteemed by those who had any Transactions with him. He was in this Post at a very delicate Juncture, namely, during the Treaty of *Utrecht*, when the Inhabitants of *Brussels* knew very well, that they were soon to become the Emperor's Subjects, and that the Queen of *Great Britain* would have nothing more to do with them. Upon this Occasion, and being also satisfied, that the Emperor was not upon *good* Terms with her Majesty, some of them, who were in Authority, took the Liberty to shew less *Respect* to her Minister than they had formerly done. The Earl of *Orrery*, who looked upon their Behaviour as an Indignity to the Crown of *Great Britain*, managed with so much *Resolution* and *Dexterity*, That when they thought his *Power* was declining, or rather, that he had none at all, he got every one of them turned out of their Posts.

Upon the late King's Accession to the Throne, the Earl of *Orrery* was not only continued in his Command in the Army, but made one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bed-Chamber, and Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Somerset*.

He

HE was induced to accept of these Posts, by being made to hope that his Majesty would begin his Reign with *moderate Measures*; and that his Ministers, instead of advising him to act as the *Head of a Party*, would endeavour to make him the *happy* and *beloved* King of a *powerful* and *united* Nation. His Lordship was inclined to believe, that this would be the Case, from what was told him by some Noblemen, with whom, at that Time, he lived in strict Friendship; but more especially from what was said to him by the late Earl of *Halifax*. His Lordship, and that able Minister, had always been upon as good Terms as two Persons could well be, who seldom voted on the same Side in the House of Peers. It is well known, that the late Lord *Halifax* did, in Effect, advise his Royal Master to *moderate Measures* at the Beginning of his Reign; but, that other People, who were jealous of that Lord's *Power* and great *Abilities*, soon found out a *Method* to lessen his Credit at Court.

THE first Parliament under the late King opened with the Impeachment of the Lord *Oxford*, and several others, who had been Ministers in the preceding Reign: The Earl of *Orrery*, though he thought himself ill used by the Lord *Oxford*, (who, as I have already observed, never sent him any Money while he

reſided at *Bruſſels*, and who had oppoſed his *Intereſt* on *another Occaſion,)* yet could never be brought to vote againſt him. He thought him a luke-warm Friend, and too *dilatory* in Buſineſs; but at the ſame Time thought that he was an *uncorrupt Miniſter*, and wiſhed well to his Country.

THERE were ſeveral other Occaſions in which the Lord *Orrery* could not be perſwaded to fall in with the *violent Humour* of thoſe Times: He frequently voted againſt the Miniſters: Upon which it was confidently reported, That he was to be removed from all his Poſts. This occaſioned his abſenting himſelf from the *Court*, a Place, where a Man who is thought *falling*, is ſeldom looked upon very kindly. His Friends, however, aſſured him, That they had Reaſons to believe the King had a perſonal *Eſteem* for him, and earneſtly perſwaded him to appear at Court as uſual. His Lordſhip was at laſt ſo much moved by what was ſaid to him, that though he could not bring himſelf to go to Court, he wrote a *Letter* to his Majeſty. I have been aſſured by a Perſon of Credit, who has ſeen this Letter, that the Contents of it were every way becoming an *Engliſh Peer:* That his Lordſhip told his Majeſty, that though he looked upon his Service as a high Honour, yet that when he firſt entered into it, he did not conceive, it was expected from him, that he

he ſhould vote againſt his *Conſcience* and his *Judgment :* That he muſt confeſs, it was his Misfortune to differ widely in Opinion from ſome of his Majeſty's Miniſters ; that if thoſe Gentlemen had repreſented this to his Majeſty as a Crime not to be forgiven, and his Majeſty himſelf thought ſo, he was ready to reſign thoſe Poſts he enjoyed ; from whence he found he was already removed by a common Report, which was rather encouraged, than contradicted by the *Miniſters*.

WHETHER it were, that this Letter made ſome Impreſſion upon the King, or whether his Majeſty had conceived before, a more than ordinary Eſteem for the Lord *Orrery*, he was not removed from his Poſts ſo ſoon as he expected ; though ſome *other* Lords loſt their Employments, with whom at this Time he acted in Concert.

HIS Majeſty ſoon after went to *Hanover* ; and while he was there, the Lord *Orrery*'s Regiment was taken from him ; though it is ſtill a Doubt, with ſome People, whether this was done with or without his Majeſty's Knowledge. However that be, his Lordſhip looking upon it as a Mark of Diſpleaſure, reſigned his Poſt as Lord of the Bed Chamber, to the no ſmall Joy of thoſe who were no Strangers to his engaging Addreſs, and could not be eaſy, while they ſaw him in a Station which gave

gave him so often Access to the Royal Presence.

The Lord *Orrery* resigned his Post in the Bed Chamber in the Year 1716; and on the 28th of *September*, 1722, was committed close Prisoner to the *Tower*, by a Warrant of a Committee of the Lords of the Privy Council, upon Suspicion of High Treason, and being concerned in the *Plot*, which is usually distinguished by the Name of *Layer*'s *Plot*. I shall give my Readers some Account of the *Treatment* he met with upon this Occasion, as I had it from his *own Mouth*, and from some Persons who were about him, and who, I believe, would not deceive me.

The Day before he was sent to the Tower, namely, on the 27th of *September*, about Seven in the Morning, he was taken into Custody, at his Country House at *Britwell*, by a Colonel of the Army, who was sent down with a small Party for that Purpose, and followed by one of the Under Secretaries. His Lordship's whole House, every Bed in it, and all the Pockets of his Cloaths and Breeches, were thoroughly searched: All his private Letters and Papers were seized, and flung together in a large Sack. His Lordship desired that his *Will*, which was *Sealed* up, and *Indorsed*, might not be broke open; but was not able to obtain this Favour. On the same Day

Day and Hour, when his own Perſon was ſeized at *Britwell*, his *Secretary*, who was at his Houſe in Town, and all his *Papers* there, were likewiſe ſeized. His Lordſhip was brought up to Town the ſame Day he was taken into Cuſtody; none of his Friends were ſuffered to ſee him. A Colonel lay on a Couch by him, while an inferior Officer, and thirty five Soldiers, kept Guard in his Houſe all Night. He was carried and examined the next Day before ſome Lords of the Council. Being ordered to withdraw after his Examination, he thought he ſaw ſo plainly, by the *Queſtions* which had been aſked him, that *nothing material* could be charged upon him, that he was not under the *leaſt* Apprehenſions of being ſent to the Tower. He found himſelf miſtaken: The Lieutenant of the Tower came to him, and acquainted him, in an handſome Manner, that he believed his Lordſhip would lodge there that Night. Being told at the ſame Time, That there were no Accommodations as yet fit for him, he intreated the Lords of the Council, that ſince he was kept from ſleeping the Night before, he might be permitted to repoſe himſelf under a ſufficient Guard for *one* Night at his Houſe in Town. This was refuſed him. The preſent Earl of *Orrery*, whoſe *filial Piety* can never be too much admired or praiſed, when he found his Father was to be committed a cloſe Priſoner to the Tower, earneſtly entreated to be *ſhut up with him*. But this *Favour*

was

was thought too *considerable* to be granted, either to the *Father* or the *Son*. The Earl was committed a close Prisoner to the Tower, and none of his *Friends* or *neareſt Relations* ſuffered to have Acceſs to him. He had ſome Years before been ſo ill, and was in ſo weak a Condition at the *Bath*, that he was carried from one Room to another in his Servant's Arms; and all about him deſpaired of his *Life*: Ever ſince that terrible Sickneſs, his *Health* had been extreamly *delicate*: To ſay the Truth, He had kept himſelf alive by nothing but a continual and regular Exerciſe, being uſually on Horſeback every Day of his Life about Seven in the Morning. *Confinement*, therefore, was looked upon by all his Friends, to be a *certain*, though a more *painful Death*, to a Man in ſuch Circumſtances, than if his Head had been immediately ſtruck off upon *Tower Hill*. The Earl under this rigorous Confinement had no Comforts, but what he drew from a clear Conſcience, an undaunted Courage, and the Conſideration, that by the Laws of his Country, he muſt in a ſhort Time be delivered out of Priſon, or brought to his Trial. This laſt Conſolation was ſoon taken from him: The Parliament, which met on the 9th of *October*, after his Impriſonment, paſſed a Bill to ſuſpend the *Habeas Corpus* Act for *one whole Year*; which had never been done before, ſince the *Engliſh* were called a *Free People*. It was not ſo much

much as propoſed in the Reign of the late Queen, when the Pretender was known to be on the Coaſt of *Scotland*, with a conſiderable Force; nor in the late King's Reign, when the Earl of *Marr* was at the Head of a numerous Army in *Scotland*, and when a Body of the Pretender's Friends were alſo in Arms in that Kingdom: Yet this *Act*, the Bulwark of the *Engliſh* Liberties was now ſuſpended for the Space of one whole *Year*, upon *Kit Layer*'s terrible Plot, though not *one Man* had appeared in Arms, though not *one drop* of Blood had been ſpilt, nor *any* of that Party, who called themſelves his Majeſty's *moſt* Loyal Subjects, been injured in their Properties. The Bill, which ſuſpended the *Habeas Corpus* Act, bore ſo much the harder upon the Earl of *Orrery*, as by Virtue of it he was ſtill kept a Priſoner, though he had been under Confinement for ſome Time before the Meeting of the Parliament. A Secretary of State deſired the Conſent of the Houſe of Peers, to detain the Earl of *Orrery* a Priſoner in the Tower, by Virtue of the Act above mentioned: To which the Houſe *conſented*. His Lordſhip thought he had Reaſon to expect, from the ſtrong Profeſſions of Friendſhip, which ſome Lords, who were then well with the Miniſters, had made him, that they would at leaſt have articled for his *Liberty*. He found himſelf very much miſtaken; and this Affair taught him a certain *Leſſon*, which he never afterwards forgot.

His

His close confinement soon brought upon him a fit of Sickness; his Body languished, and his Health was impaired every Day, till at last he was reduced to such an Extremity, that Dr. *Mead* went boldly to the Council, and told them, That unless the Earl of *Orrery* was immediately set at Liberty, he would not answer for his Life twenty four Hours; and that if a Purging should come upon him, he was satisfied it would carry him off in twelve Hours Time. Upon this Remonstrance his Lordship was at last admitted to Bail, after having been kept in the Tower about six Months. The late Earl of *Burlington*, and the late Lord *Carleton*, who could not think of suffering so near a Relation, and so valuable a Man to die in a *Prison*, readily entered into a Recognizance of twenty thousand Pounds each, for his Appearance, and his Lordship himself was bound in a Recognizance of thirty thousand Pounds more. Notwithstanding all this, the utmost Favour he could obtain, was to be sent down to his House at *Britwell*, in Custody of two Officers, in whose Company he was allowed to take the Air.

When he first came out of the Tower, he was in so weak a Condition that if he walked, he was supported by two Persons; and I, and many others, have often heard him say, That he *never* recovered his Constitution again. His Friends think they may justly impute his Death,

Death, though it happened ſome Time after, to this rigorous Confinement, which he was forced to endure, though nothing *like* a *crime* was ever proved upon him.

SINCE the Death of this excellent Perſon was, in all Probability, haſtened in the Manner I have mentioned, I beg leave to ſay ſomething of the *Suſpenſion of the Habeas Corpus Act*, and of the Treatment of ſuch as are called *State Criminals*.

THE *Habeas Corpus* Act is allowed, on all Hands, to be the greateſt and ſtrongeſt Bulwark of the *Engliſh* Liberties. It muſt, I think, be alſo admitted, That moſt Miniſters have had their *Piques* and *Reſentments* againſt particular Perſons; and that no Time is ſo likely for a Miniſter to gratify his *private revenge*, under the Maſk of *Zeal* for the publick Welfare, as when there is either ſome *Real* or *pretended* Plot. At ſuch a Time, (if the *Habeas Corpus* Act is ſuſpended,) it may be in the Power of a *wicked Miniſter* to inflict on the moſt *innocent Perſons* ſuch a Puniſhment as comes little ſhort of *Death*, and which often occaſions it. He may clap them up in a Priſon, keep them there for many Months together, and give Orders in what *Manner* they ſhall be *treated*. Is therefore this Act, upon which every *Engliſh* Man's Liberty depends, only to ſtand in our Statute-Books, while there

is

is no tolerable Pretence, to take away Men's Liberties? and is to be immediately ſuſpended in thoſe Junctures, when innocent, but unhappy Men want *moſt* that *Protection* which this *Act* ſeems particularly deſigned to afford them?

It muſt I believe be admitted, that what a *Free People*, under Kingly Government have chiefly to guard againſt, is, leſt wicked Miniſters ſhould abuſe that Power they are intruſted with. A wicked Miniſter has an Intereſt of his *own* entirely diſtinct from the Intereſts of both the *Prince* and *People*; and is very little concerned, though his Maſter is reputed *Cruel*, *Bloody*, or *Rapacious*, and though his Fellow Subjects are treated like *Slaves*.

Let us reflect a little upon what has actually been done at a Time, when the *Habeas Corpus* Act was ſuſpended: Within the memory of Man, a Phyſician has been taken from his Practice, which was computed to be worth him *ſix thouſand Pounds per Annum*, and made a cloſe Priſoner, though the Lives of a great Number of Perſons of Merit and Diſtinction were under his Care. To juſtify this Proceeding, I have heard, that a certain *modeſt Perſon* took upon him to affirm, in a certain *Aſſembly*, That *the Doctor was concerned in the* BLACKEST PART *of a certain Plot*. By thoſe Words, it was generally underſtood,

That

That the Phyſician had undertaken to *poiſon* the King who was then reigning. To convince the World, how *falſe* and *ſcandalous* this Inſinuation was, the very Daughter of that King ſoon after committed her own *Sacred Life*, and the Lives of her Royal Progeny, to the care of this very *Phyſician*; who after a long Confinement was releaſed out of Priſon, without being convicted of any Crime. It ought not, indeed, to be forgot, That *a few Days* before he was *taken up*, he had made a very *Sharp* and *Eloquent* Speech in the *Houſe* of *Commons*, of which he was a *Member*, againſt the *firſt Miniſter*.

I PROCEED to ſay ſomething of the *Treatment* ſeveral Perſons have met with, as ſoon as they have been called *ſtate Criminals*.

WHOEVER looks into thoſe Volumes, entitled *ſtate Trials*, will find an Account of ſome of the moſt infamous and inhuman *Murders*, all committed under the formal and ſpecious *Maſk* of *Publick Juſtice*. Experience has ſhewn us, that *Judges* and *Juries* have been too ready to do what they were ſure would pleaſe a *wicked Miniſter*, and how difficult it is for the moſt *innocent* Man to eſcape when he is called a *ſtate Criminal*, and brought to his Trial with the Weight and Influence of a *Court* againſt him.

THERE

THERE is one piece of *Ceremony*, which I have often wondered at in a *ſtate Trial*: When an innocent Man is acquitted of the Crimes which were falſly laid to his Charge, it is expected, he ſhould kneel down, and return the Court *publick Thanks* for the great *Favour* he has received. I believe it has frequently happened, that many an Innocent Perſon has been utterly *ruined*, by being flung into a Priſon, and obliged to defray the *Expences* of a Trial, and to defend his *Life* againſt the powerful Attempts made to deprive him of it. In this Caſe, the *mighty Favour* conferred upon him when he is acquitted, ſeems to be little more than a *gracious Permiſſion* for him to *ſtarve* in any Part of *Great Britain*. I know, I ought to think myſelf wrong, rather than to ſuſpect that the *Laws* or *Cuſtoms* of my Country can be ſo: I ſhall not therefore preſume to affirm, That the abovementioned *Ceremony* is utterly inconſiſtent with *Freedom* or *Liberty*; I ſhall only ſay, That how to reconcile them, is infinitely above my poor capacity. I beg Leave to add, That our Excellent Queen *Elizabeth* ſeemed to think there was ſomething *more* due to an *innocent* Man, who had been *wrongfully* impriſoned, than barely to *releaſe* him. We have ſeen in the firſt Pages of theſe *Memoirs*, that ſhe not only ordered Mr. *Boyle*, afterward Earl of *Cork*, to be *ſet at Liberty*, but ordered that he ſhould

be

be fully recompenced, out of her own Royal Treasure, for all the *Damages* he had sustained by his Confinement. I hope, my Readers will not think this short *Digression* altogether *impertinent*. I Return to the late Earl of *Orrery*.

WE are obliged in *common Justice*, to believe that he was *innocent* of any *Crime* against the *state*, since nothing of that Nature could be proved upon him; though there seems to have been no Pains omitted to search for *Evidences*. To say he was capable of entering into any Measures with such a *Creature* as *Layer*, or of acting upon what is called *Layer's Plan*, is, in my humble Opinion, to affirm in other Words, That his Lordship was as much a Madman, as the famous Knight Errant of *La Mancha*.

As to *Layer* himself, I believe, all who read his *Confession* before the Council, and that *Paper* which is in Print, and called his *scheme* or *Plan for an Insurrection*, will readily allow, that he was thoroughly qualified either for *Bedlam* or *Tyburn*. I am not so sure that all Men will agree, to which of those Places he ought to have been sent. There is one particular which no body can help observing, who reads the Account of the *Execution* of this *unhappy Man*: The poor Creature had, it seems, taken more than ordinary Care, that a *Paper*,

Paper, of which he left *two Copies*: with *two different Perſons*, ſhould be *publiſhed* after his Death. This Paper has, by ſome *Means* or other, been *ſtifled*, and never yet appeared: If it had, we might, perhaps have been let into the *true Reaſons* why he was ſo often *reprieved* after he was condemned, and why he was at laſt *executed*.

AMONG all the *Hardſhips* which an *innocent Man* ſuffers, when a *Firſt Miniſter* thinks fit to ſuſpect him for a *Plotter*, there is none greater, than that all *Papers* relating to his *private Affairs* and ſuch *Letters* as he has received from his moſt *intimate Friends*, ſhould be ſeized upon, and perhaps expoſed to the Inſpection of his *greateſt Enemies*. I believe there is no Man who has not ſome *Papers* by him, which, though they contain no *Plot*, he would be loath to have peruſed by other people. I muſt own I ſhould think, that in a Nation where we talk ſo much about *Liberty* and *Property*, nothing but the *utmoſt Neceſſity*, and the *plaineſt proofs*, ſhould be ſufficient to authorize one Man to ſeize upon the *private Papers* of another. I could perhaps, give particular Inſtances, where this *Power* of *ſeizing Papers* (which I am afraid, has ſometimes been moſt *arbitrarily* aſſumed) has been moſt *ſcandalouſly* abuſed.

THE Lord *Orrery* had been *ſix Months* at Liberty before he heard any News of all the Papers

Papers that had been taken from him. At laſt, his Secretary, without his Lordſhip's Knowledge, meeting a *certain Gentleman* in *St. James's Park*, aſked him, *What was the Reaſon his Maſter's* Papers *were not returned to him?* a few Days after, a Meſſenger from the Secretaries Office, brought a *large Sack* of Papers ſealed up, to the Lord *Orrery*'s Houſe, and offered to leave it there, provided his Lordſhip would give him a *Receipt* for all the Papers which had been taken from him. His Papers were neither marked, nor any Inventory taken of them, when they were carried off: He therefore did not think proper to comply with this *extraordinary Demand* of a Receipt. The Fellow was told, That he might, if he pleaſed, carry back his Sack: He thought fit, however, to leave it ſealed up; and though the Lord *Orrery*, had a great many *Papers* and *Letters* taken from him, which concerned his *private Affairs*, and were neceſſary for the regulating of them, yet for *certain Reaſons*, not difficult to be gueſſed at, he would never *open* this Sack to the Day of his Death. It came (ſealed up as the *Meſſenger* had left it,) into the Hands of the preſent Earl of *Orrery*.

THE late Lord *Orrery*, having obtained his Freedom, attended conſtantly in his Place in the Houſe of Peers, as he had done before. Though he deſpaired of being able to bring

the

the Majority of that Assembly into his own Way of Thinking, he thought his *Attendance* was an *indispensable Duty*, and what his Country had a Right to expect from him. The Lord *Clarendon* seems to be of the same Opinion, when speaking of such Members, who absented themselves from the *long Parliament*, he says, "*I shall not, I cannot, make any Excuse for those, (of whom somewhat is before spoken) who, from the Beginning of this Parliament, and in the whole Progress of it, either out of Laziness, or Negligence, or Incogitancy, or Weariness, forbore to give their Attendance there.*"

THOUGH the Lord *Orrery*, as I have already observed, never spoke himself in the House of Peers, his *Sentiments* were often delivered by the Mouths of *Others*; and his *Pen* frequently employed to draw up those *Protests*, to which so many other Lords besides himself set their Hands. These *Protests* were usually printed, when the Parliament rose; and if we may conclude any Thing from the reception they met with from the Publick, we shall be almost tempted to think, That the *Majority* of the most illustrious Assemblies are not altogether *infallible*.

UPON our present Sovereign's Accession to the Throne, (to whom his Lordship was *well* known, when his Majesty was Prince of *Wales*,)

Wales,) he went *sometimes* to Court, that he might shew his Respect to the *King* and *Queen*. He went thither but *seldom*, least he should be thought to pay his Court to *the Minister*; whose *Measures* and *Conduct* he never approved.

He died, after a short Indisposition, on the 28th of *August*, 1731, in the 57th Year of his Age. His Friends, and those about him, were not apprehensive that his Life was in Danger, till he lost his Speech. I had myself the Honour to be with him *alone* above *two Hours*, on the *Sunday* Morning before he died, and could then observe no Alteration in him.

The last Lord *Orrery*, seems to have united in himself some of the different Talents and Accomplishments of his illustrious Ancestors. He had as much *Courage*, and more *Wit* and *Learning*, than his Grandfather; and, like his Great-Uncle, had a Genius both for *Mechanicks* and *Medicine*.

The *Instrument* which was invented by him, and bears his *Name*, is an undeniable Proof of his *Mechanick* Genius. There are so many different Motions in this *Machine*, that I have heard his Lordship say, it had almost turned the Head of that ingenious Artificer, whom he employed to make it. There could not

have been a more *happy Invention* to give such Persons as are not deeply learned in *Astronomy*, some Notion of the *Solar System*. I am told, That one of these Machines, having been presented to the Emperor of *China*, has been highly liked and approved of by that great Prince, and his Mandarines: Nor am I at all surprized, that *the Orrery* should meet with such a Reception at the most *polite* and splendid Court in the Universe, and where *Learning* and *Arts*, are prized, and encouraged to the highest Degree.

THE Lord *Orrery*, had so strong a Genius for *Physick* or *Medicine*, that he bought and read whatever was published on that Subject; employed several Persons to send him an Account of Drugs and Herbs in foreign Countries; and prescribed, with Success, to many of his Friends upon several Occasions. I have seen a great Number of *Bills*, all wrote with his own Hand, in the *Stile* of a *regular Physician*; and some *Diaries* of the *Progress of Distempers*, after the *Manner* of *Hippocrates*.

I HAVE already observed, that he was a Pupil of the late Bishop of *Rochester*'s; and it was scarce possible for him to have had any Tutor more capable of improving those great Parts Heaven had bestowed upon him.

WHAT

WHAT Mr. *Atterbury* thought of him, will appear by the following *Extract*, from a letter of that Gentleman's, to his own Father; which I ſhall lay before my Readers, not only becauſe it will ſhew them what Opinion that *great Genius* had of Mr. *Boyle*, but becauſe it is likewiſe an Evidence, what the Conſciouſneſs of his own Abilities forced him to think of *himſelf*, while he was yet a young Man.

" ——— *My* Pupil, *I never had a thought* " *of parting with, till I left* Oxford.——— " *I wiſh I could part with him to Morrow on* " *that ſcore: For I am perfectly wearied with* " *this nauſeous Circle of* ſmall Affairs, *that can* " *now neither divert nor inſtruct me. I was made,* " *I am ſure, for* another Scene, *and* another " ſort *of Converſation*; *though it has been my* " *hard luck, to be pinn'd down to* this. *I have* " *thought, and thought again, Sir, and for ſome* " *Years: Now, I have never been able to think* " *otherwiſe, than that I am loſing Time every* " *Minute I ſtay here. The only Benefit I ever* " *propoſe to myſelf by the Place, is* Studying; " *and that I am not able to compaſs. Mr.* Boyle " *takes up half my Time, and I grudge it him* " *not*; *for he's a* fine Gentleman: *And while* " *I am with him, I'll do what I can to make* " *him a* Man. *College and Univerſity Buſi-* " *neſs take up a great deal more, and I am forc-*

"ed to be useful to the Dean, in a thousand par-
"ticulars; so that I have very little Time."

Oxon, Octob. 24. 1690. SIR,

Your most Dutiful Son,

FR. ATTERBURY.

Mr. ATTERBURY was as good as his Word: The late Earl of *Orrery*, who was a *fine Gentleman*, when he was put into his Hands, came out of them a *Man*, in the best and truest Signification of the Word. To his *Tutor* he probably owed a good Part of that fine *Relish* he had, for the *Writings* of the *Antients*. He made *these* his constant Study; but expressed an high Contempt for the greatest Part of our *modern Wits* and *Authors*. He confessed, indeed, that here and there, a *Genius* was to be found, whose *Matter* and *stile* evidently shewed that he tasted the *Beauties* of the *Antients*, and formed himself upon them.

HE had a *great* and *open* Way of thinking of that *Homage* and *Adoration* which Men owe to the *supreme Being*; but looked upon himself obliged to conform in Publick to the *established Religion* of his Country, and neither to say or advance any Thing which might bring that Religion into *Contempt*. His Behaviour

in

in this particular, seems to be agreeable to what has been the Conduct of the greatest and Wisest Men in all Ages: It is very remarkable, that the *Golden Verses* of *Pythagoras* begin with this Precept,

Ἀθανάτους μὲν πρῶτα θεὺς, νόμῳ ὡς διάκειται,
Τιμᾶ. — — —

WHERE the Word νόμῳ, if I am not mistaken, plainly shews that the Author of these Verses meant *the Religion established by LAW*.

As a *Statesman*, he aimed at nothing but what he sincerely believed was for the real Advantage and Benefit of his Country: He was as great a *Lover of Liberty*, as far from any *slavish Principles*, or from suffering bad Ministers to screen themselves with any pretended *Prerogatives* of the *Crown* while they encroached upon the *Freedom* of the *People*, as any one Man in *England*. He was delighted with the Company of two Sorts of Persons; either with such as were really Genius's of the first Rank, who had fine Understandings, strong Judgments, and true Tastes; or with such as had a few Foibles, and an *Eye* of *Ridicule* in them, which served to make him laugh. He would rally these in so *agreeable*, and yet in so *tender* a Manner, that though it diverted himself and others, was never offensive to the Person he rallied.

It cannot be expected, that I ſhould name ſuch of his Acquaintance as were in the *laſt* Claſs: Some of thoſe who ſtood foremoſt in the *firſt* Claſs, were the late Earl of *Angleſey*, Sir *Thomas Hanmer*, and the Lady *Sandwich*. This Lady is both an *Honour* and *Diſgrace* to her native Country: She reſided at *Paris*, highly valued and admired by the *greateſt Men* and *fineſt Wits* in *France*: But it is a melancholy Reflection, that we have either nothing in *England* valuable enough to make her prefer her own Country to another, or that we will not ſuffer ſuch a Perſon to reſide quietly among us.

In whatever Company the late Lord *Orrery* appeared, his fine Senſe, his Wit, and his Learning, were ſo well known, that they gave him a Sort of natural *Aſcendant*: Every Man paid a Deference to his *Judgment*, and ſeemed afraid either to do a *rude* Thing, or to ſay a *ſilly* one before him: Whenever he came into a publick Coffee Houſe, or a mixed *Company*, a certain *Politeneſs* was immediately obſerved in the Converſation, which was viſibly owing to his *Preſence*. In mixed Companies he appeared a *Man of Senſe*, and a *fine Gentleman*; but none knew the *real* Beauties of his Mind, beſides thoſe few Friends with whom he has converſed *freely* and *alone*. The great Mr. *Addiſon* uſed to call a Man's Talking to a Friend, in whom he had an entire Confi-

dance,

dance, *Thinking aloud*. Whoever has had the Pleasure to hear the late Lord *Orrery think aloud*, could not but observe in him a wonderful *Strength of Judgment*, an exact *Knowledge of the World*, and a most *uncommon Penetration* into the *real Designs* and *Characters* of Men. He was a *Man of Honour* in the strictest and highest Sense of that Expression, and true to every Engagement and Friendship into which he once entered: His Character was so well known and established in this Point, that there are some *worthy* Persons living, who, though they had no *Reserve* for him, will, I believe, never place the same Confidance in any *other* Man. He was never charged through the whole Course of his Life with a *mean Action*, or with violating the Laws of Friendship. He did not always meet with the *same* Treatment from *those* who had acted in Concert with him, and promised in the most solemn Manner, that no *Views of Interest* should tempt them to desert him. If ever he was obliged to talk of *these Persons*, (which he did not willingly do) he always spoke of them rather with a generous Compassion for their *Weakness*, than with any *Resentment* of the *Usage* he had received from them. While he remained fixed in his own Principles, he found himself at different Times courted and applied to by most of those great Ministers who once acted in direct Opposition to him. The late Earl of *Halifax*

acquainted him with his Design of laying down his Post of *First Lord of the Treasury*, and in what Manner he intended to act afterwards. The late Lord *Sunderland* earnestly courted his Friendship; and, but a few Days before he died, made him a Visit, and had a long Conference with him upon some Points of the utmost Importance. He had a natural *Love* and *Esteem* for Men of *Parts* and *Learning*. In his Expences, he was extreamly regular; and was neither profuse or avaricious. No Man was more beloved in his own Family, or better maintained the Figure of an *English* Nobleman. He kept a most elegant Table, pretty much in the *French* Way, and was never better pleased, than when he saw it filled with his Friends. His Manner of entertaining them was perfectly *easy* and *polite*. No Man living was of a more easy *Access* to those he valued: To such, he was always *at home*, and *never* denied; at the same Time, he did not think himself obliged to carry the Point of *Ceremony* so far, as to *lose* much of his Time with People whom he despised, or did not care for; and has desired to be excused from admitting the Visits of some Men of the first Quality. He was usually up by *six* in the Morning. I have myself more than once walked over the *Park* with him from his own House, and seen him on Horseback by *seven*, an Hour, at which, I am afraid, most of our *English* Nobility are commonly

monly in a *State* of as much *Inaction*, as if they were really *dead*. His Dreſs was always *neat*, and ſometimes *gay*; but he had ſomething ſo naturally *genteel* in the Make of his Perſon, and his whole Behaviour, that no Dreſs, however *mean*, could hinder him from looking like a *Man of Quality*. He was of a middle Size, and ſo very ſlender, and had ſuch a Gate, that a Stranger to him, who had walked behind him, would have taken him, the very Year he died, for a young Fellow of Five and Twenty. He was *ſhort-ſighted*; and two or three other celebrated *Wits* happening to have the ſame Blemiſh, the Fops of the Town, who had the Ambition to be thought *Wits*, all of them affected to appear *ſhort-ſighted*. I will not venture to affirm, That no Man in *England* is a *finer Gentleman*, or a *better Scholar*, than the late Earl of *Orrery*; yet I believe I may truly aſſert, That he has not left a Man behind him, in whoſe *ſingle* Perſon we can find more *Learning* and more *Politeneſs* united together.

HAVING conſidered his Virtues and Accompliſhments, I ſhould not act the Part of an impartial Hiſtorian, if I ſaid nothing of thoſe *Faults* which have been laid to his Charge. He is accuſed by ſome People with having taken too great *Liberties* with Reſpect to *Women*: At the ſame Time there are many who deny this to be a *Fault*; and three

Parts in four of the *Chriſtian World* affirm, That it is at moſt but a *venial* one. Without going ſo far, I ſhall only ſay, That if it be a *Fault*, ſome of the greateſt Men in all Ages have been guilty of it; for which, perhaps, a *natural Reaſon* might be given. Perhaps thoſe very *animal Spirits*, which, by their *Fineneſs* and *Quantity*, are the immediate Cauſe of *Wiſdom*, *Wit*, and *Courage*, do naturally and ſtrongly incline thoſe Men, in whom they reſide, to the Commiſſion of this Fault.

His Lordſhip has been likewiſe blamed for too eaſily confiding in Men, who did not deſerve to be truſted. Perhaps the *Generoſity* of his Temper, and too good an Opinion of Mankind, might lead him into this Error, when he was a *young Man*; but I have Reaſons to ſay, That *Experience* and a thorough *Knowledge of the World* had taught him another Sort of Conduct for many Years before he died.

Lastly, he has been blamed for being too *negligent* in the Care of his *private Fortune*. I believe it is true, that a little before his Death, he diſcovered, That a Perſon intruſted with his Affairs had not returned him one *half* of the yearly Income for which ſeveral of his Eſtates were actually ſet: and that he had determined to call this Perſon to an Account.

Account. He was nevertheleſs ſo good a Manager of that yearly Income he received, that though, as I have before obſerved, he lived as an *Engliſh* Nobleman ought to live, he left the preſent Earl of *Orrery*, not only a *clear* Eſtate, but a conſiderable Sum in ready Money, and as much Plate as was valued at 6000 *l.*

By his Will, he bequeathed ſeveral generous and good-natured Legacies, to ſuch Perſons as he *loved* and *eſteemed*: But there is *one* Article in his Will, which, as it has made ſome Noiſe in the World, deſerves to be explained: What I ſhall ſay upon this head is, to my own certain Knowledge, *Matter of Fact*. The late Lord *Orrery*, has bequeathed to *Chriſt Church* College in *Oxford*, of which he was formerly a Member, all his noble Library, ſave only the *Journals of the Houſe of Lords*, and ſuch Books as relate to the *Engliſh Hiſtory* and *Conſtitution*, which were left to the preſent Earl his Son; who was likewiſe allowed the Term of two Years, to ſeparate *theſe* from the other Books. The World has been not a little ſurpriſed, to find that the late Earl of *Orrery*, ſhould leave the Bulk of that Library, he had collected with ſo much Pains and Expence, from ſuch a Son; from a Son, whom all who have the Happineſs to know him, do very well know, is not only learned, but a real Lover of

Learning

Learning and Men of Letters. In order to explain this *Myſtery*, it is proper the Publick ſhould be informed, That the late Lord *Orrery*'s Will was made at a Time, when there was an unhappy Coldneſs between him and his Son. This Coldneſs was occaſioned by a Family Diſpute between the late Earl of *Orrery* and the Earl of *Orkney*, ſoon after the *Son* of the *firſt* had married the *Daughter* of the *latter*. Perhaps neither of theſe two noble Lords were wholly in the wrong: There are ſome Things of ſo *tender* a Nature, that though they are reaſonable enough in themſelves, they may become unreaſonable, by being inſiſted upon at an improper *Time*, or in an improper *Manner*. The preſent Earl of *Orrery*, upon this unfortunate Miſunderſtanding, between his own Father and his Father-in-Law, found himſelf in a very unhappy Situation: It was ſcarce poſſible for him not to diſoblige either a *Wife*, whom he tenderly loved, and who well deſerved all his Love, or a *Father*, whom he both loved and reſpected in the higheſt Degree. He reſolved, however, if poſſible, to do neither; fully perſuaded, that his Father's excellent Underſtanding would ſoon oblige him to reflect upon the unhappy Circumſtances his Son was in. He was not miſtaken: A Coldneſs could not long ſubſiſt between ſuch a Father and ſuch a Son; they ſoon ran into each other's Arms: The little Coldneſs there had been

been between them, ſerved but to indear them to each other the more, and make them reſolve, that no future Accident ſhould leſſen their Affections. Whoever ſaw them together, and they were ſeldom aſunder when in Town, would not have taken them for a *Father* and *Son*, but for two Men of Quality, between whom there was a moſt *ſtrict* and *intimate Friendſhip*. The late Lord *Orrery* now plainly ſaw all the Value of his Son, and was ſo much pleaſed with him, that he could hardly be eaſy without him. He reſolved before he went to *Paris*, for which Place he was to have ſet out, but a few Days before he died, to have cancelled that *Will*, which he had made in a *Paſſion*, and to have left his Library to his Son, who he was fully convinced deſerved it as well, and was as likely to make a proper Uſe of it, as any young Nobleman in *Great Britain*: To this Purpoſe, he had actually ſent to that Gentleman to come to him, who had made his *Will* about four Years before. He was, however, prevented from *altering that Will*, by his Death, which happened in that ſudden and unexpected Manner, we have already taken Notice of.

THE preſent Earl of *Orrery*'s Friends, have often heard him ſay, That though he cannot help wiſhing his Father had left him his Library, and would gladly Purchaſe it at any Rate,

Rate, yet, that since he is deprived of so valuable a *Treasure* himself, he is pleased to think it is gone to *Christ-Church*, the College to which he owes his own academical Education.

THE Legacy left them by the late Lord *Orrery*, is indeed a noble one: I can speak of his Library with the more Certainty, as I had a *constant* Access to it, and a Key left for me, whenever he went out of Town.

HE had three large Rooms filled with Books. In the first Room he ranged his *French* and *Italian* Books, and in the second, his *English:* The third and innermost Room, which was much the largest, was filled with *Greek* and *Latin* Authors. He had likewise, a fine Collection of Mathematical Instruments.

THE most valuable Library of any Nobleman in *England*, is doubtless, the Lord *Sunderland*'s. The late Earl of *Sunderland* spared no Cost to collect it, gave any Money for a valuable or scarce Edition of a Book; and had frequently *nine* or *ten* several Editions of the *same Book*. The late Lord *Orrery* collected his Library after another Manner, and had generally speaking, but *one* good Edition, seldom or never more than *two* Editions of the *same Book*; so that, though there were not so great a *Number* of Volumes in his

his Library, as in the Lord *Sunderland*'s, I believe, he had as many *different* Books.

THE preſent Earl of *Orrery*, was ſo truly afflicted with the Death of his Father, that it flung him into a Fit of Sickneſs, which had like to have coſt him his Life; and obliged him to go to the *Bath*. While he was at this Place, one of his Friends ſent him a Letter of Condolance, upon the Death of his Father, in which were the following VERSES.

" *'Tis ſaid for every common Grief,*
" *The Muſes can afford Relief;*
" *And ſurely on that heavenly Train,*
" *A* Boyle *can never call in vain.*
" *Then ſtrait invoke the ſacred Nine,*
" *Nor impious Slight their Gifts Divine;*
" *Diſpel thoſe Clouds that damp your Fire;*
" *Shew* Bath, *like* Tunbridge, * *can inſpire.*

To theſe VERSES, his Lordſhip returned the following Anſwer.

" *Nor* Bath, *nor* Tunbridge, *can my Lays*
inſpire,
" *Nor radiant* Beauty *make me ſtrike the Lyre;*

* The preſent Earl of *Orrery*, had wrote ſome humorous Verſes, when he was at *Tunbridge*, the Year before his Father died.

" *Far*

" *Far from the busy Croud, I sit forlorn,*
" *And Sigh in Secret, and in silence Mourn;*
" *Nor can my Anguish ever find an End,*
" *I weep a* Father, *but I've lost a* Friend.

I SHALL *conclude* these *Memoirs* of the *Family of the Boyles*, with the *same* Observation with which I *began* them, namely, That there have been always some of its Descendants more Remarkable and Conspicuous for their *personal Merit*, and undoubted Abilities, than for their Birth, their Titles, or Estates.

BY the Death of the late Earl of *Burlington*, the Title of Earl of *Cork* descendsto his Lordship, who is Earl of *Cork* and *Orrery*, and is now the eldest Branch of this illustrious Family, he is remarkable for his great natural *Parts*, fine *Taste*, and his Love of *Letters*, and *Men of Learning*. I am sorry, I am able to add, That these *Virtues* and *Accomplishments*, have but too much distinguished several of this noble Family, from the Body of the *British* Nobility. His Lordship like others of his Illustrious Family, has convinced the World of his great Capacity as a fine Writer, witness his elegant Translation of *Pliny*'s *Epistles*, and several other Pieces, which are justly admired by all Men of *Taste* and true Judgment.

HE first married the Lady *Harriot Hamilton*, Daughter to *George* Earl of *Orkney*,

ney, by whom he hath two Sons now living. She died *Auguſt*, 1732. He afterwards married Mrs. *Margaret Hamilton*, Daughter of *John Hamilton*, Eſq; of *Caledon* in the County of *Tyrone* in *Ireland*, by whom he hath alſo Iſſue. As my purpoſe is to do Juſtice to the Dead, not to Court the Favour of the Living, nor ſhould I think what has been already ſaid Pardonable, but that it is no inconſiderable addition to the Glory of a Houſe, which has given Peers to all the three Kingdoms to have the Earl of *Cork* and *Orrery* for its Head, in which light, I hope the Liberty taken from no other Motive will be conſidered and excuſed.

THE late Lord Viſcount *Shannon*, was the youngeſt Branch of this Family, and was General of all his Majeſty's Forces in *Ireland*. As that noble Lord's Education had been chiefly in a *Camp*, I have never heard, that he had a more than ordinary Share of *Learning*; but all who knew him, knew, that he was *Brave* and *Generous*; that he had an *Openneſs* and *Frankneſs* in his Converſation, which were highly engaging; and in a Word, that he had the neceſſary Qualifications, to make himſelf *beloved* in an *Engliſh Army*.

AN EPISTLE,

Humbly Addreſſed to the Rt. Hon.

JOHN, Earl of ORRERY.

By L. THEOBALD.

Agnoſco Procerem. ——— JUVEN.

IF Grief, or dear Reſpect, have made me ſlow
To wound your Boſom with Returns of Woe,
While I preſume a Patron loſt to mourn,
And pay due Tribute o'er your Father's Urn;
If, conſcious of my weak and falt'ring Pow'r,
I wiſh'd, and waited, that the rolling Hour
Some Genius, fitter to the Taſk, might raiſe,
At once, to weep his Death, and ſing his Praiſe;

Forgive

Forgive the Motives, Sir, that ſway'd my
Breaſt,
And choak'd a Paſſion, labour'd, tho' repreſt.

Forgive me too, if, when I backward trace,
And view with Mem'ry's Eye his ev'ry Grace,
I dare confeſs thoſe Tranſports they inſpir'd;
I lov'd with equal Pace, as I admir'd:
Lov'd, yet rever'd. As Men on Beauty gaze,
But find Deſire chaſtiz'd by Virtue's Blaze;
Such Awe dwelt round him, it awak'd a Fear;
Familiar Boldneſs durſt not preſs too near.
Love and Reſpect their ſtated Limits knew,
Reſpect decreas'd not, as Affection grew.
In Port majeſtick, and in Aſpect clear;
Candid tho' grave; reſerv'd, but not ſevere,
For Condeſcenſion, ſoft'ning decent State,
Proclaim'd the Friendly, and preſerv'd the
Great.

With what a Charm did he his Thoughts
(diſpenſe!
How temper the reſiſtleſs Force of Senſe!
Hold Wonder chain'd with freſh Delight to
hear,
And to Attention tune the raviſh'd Ear!
Strong Eloquence, convey'd with winning Art,
Surpriz'd, yet took Poſſeſſion of the Heart:
We doubted, which we felt in moſt Exceſs,
His Strength of Reas'ning, or his mild Addreſs.

That

That Pleaſure is no more! Penurious Fate
Lends few great Bleſſings, and contracts their Date.
Heav'n's choiceſt Gifts to ſwift Diſcomfort turn,
We ſcarce can taſte 'em, e'er we're doom'd to mourn.
Your Loſs, my Lord, the common Lot tranſcends;
All bury Fathers, but All loſe not Friends.
Such Sympathy of Soul with him you ſhar'd,
Your Thoughts were Kindred, as your Actions pair'd:
Congenial Virtues in two Boſoms ſhewn,
Which neither copied, each might call his own.
Thence Comfort dawns, that, tho' of him depriv'd,
I ſee the Patron in the Son reviv'd.

Permit me, Sir, to turn my Eyes on you,
And hope new Pleaſures riſing to my View.
Be, what your Father was; and ſweetly blend
A double Grace, the Patron and the Friend!
But that's a private Wiſh:——You muſt be more;
And ſhine in all the Parts of Fame he bore:
The Abſtract of your Race! in whom we find
The *Stateſman*, *Soldier*, and the *Scholar* join'd:
Nor

Nor thought they, ſo adorn'd, our humble *Bays*,
Wreath'd with their *Laurels*, ſtain'd the *Warrior*'s Praiſe.

O, for a *Homer*'s Fire, or *Virgil*'s Art,
To breathe the Wiſhes of my ardent Heart!
An Heart, that glows with ſuch unfeign'd Deſires
As Zeal oft prompts, but Flatt'ry ne'er inſpires!
When that ignoble Motive taints her Strain,
Puniſh the *Muſe*, my Lord, with juſt Diſdain.

Fir'd with your noble Anceſtor's Renown,
Born to outſhine their Annals with your own;
Rich in their Honours, and enlarg'd of Soul,
Come forth, and emulate the mighty Roll.
Come forth, the publick Hope, and publick Care;
And anſw'ring ev'ry Wiſh and ev'ry Pray'r.
Firm to the Rules, which conſcious Virtue lends;
Firm to your Country's Rights, and Honour's Friends:
Scorning to bow you to a Court's Controul,
With venal Voice againſt the Bent of Soul.

Thus had I wiſh'd, with Fondneſs void of Art,
And deck'd you up a Boyle in ev'ry Part.

As

As if, perhaps, ambitiously I meant
To share those Glories I in Fancy lent.
But Wishes came too late, and lost their Aim;
For you prevent them, and assert your Fame.
While tir'd Imagination lags behind,
Lab'ring to trace the Beauties of your Mind.

VIRTUE! unenvy'd, but divine Estate!
The rare, the best Companion of the Great!
The Treasure of the Wise, that still expands,
And swells beneath the glorious Spendthrift's Hands!
That, when unwasted, still becomes the less;
When blessing others, does its Owner bless.
This Wealth, my Lord, you hold in ample Store;
An ever-spreading, undiminish'd Ore:
A shining Mass, so properly your own,
Inherited, it seems deriv'd from none.
If on your private Stock you e'er refin'd,
'Twas when to BOYLE an HAMILTON was join'd:
But if in that some Avarice you shewed,
You grew a Miser for the publick Good.

LONG may she live, and still, as now, impart
Joy to your Eyes, and Comfort to your Heart!
In such rare Union bounteous Heav'n is proud
To mark its Fav'rites from th'unworthy Crowd.

Still

Still may that bounteous Heav'n propitious
shed
Its choicest Influence on your Nuptial Bed!
And as the circling Years their Course main-
tain,
May each be fruitful, till a blended Train
Of beauteous Offspring your just Smiles di-
vide;
The Mother's Rapture, and the Father's
Pride!

Nor thou, O Boyle, disdain (when Time
shall spare,
And yield you vacant from the *Patriot*'s Care)
In soft paternal Pleasure to unbend;
The tender Father, and instructive Friend:
While, pleas'd, the blooming Heroes round
you shine,
Patricians all in Virtue, as in Line.

A short

A Short and impartial ACCOUNT of the LIFE, CHARACTER, and PARLIAMENTARY CONDUCT of the Right Honourable *HENRY BOYLE*, Esq; SPEAKER of the Hon. HOUSE of COMMONS of *IRELAND*, one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, and twelve Times sworn one of the LORDS JUSTICES of this Kingdom.

THE Reader after perusing the foregoing Memoirs of the Family of the *Boyles*, must necessarily confess, that few, if any of his Majesty's Subjects can boast so many illustrious Personages, who by their Humanity as Men, Loyalty as Subjects, Piety as Christians, Valour as Commanders, and Abilities and Judgment as Scholars, have render'd themselves an Honour to their Country, and distinguished Patrons and Professors of all Branches of useful and polite Literature.

FROM these Considerations it will naturally appear, that Envy and Malevolence are sometimes strangely predominant among

Men ſince all theſe ſhining Accompliſhments ſweeten'd by the moſt rectify'd Spirit of Patriotiſm, could not ſecure thoſe graet Men from the envious and inſidious Miſrepreſentations of ſome of their CO-TEMPORARIES in Power.

I AM as far from grounding true Merit upon popular Applauſe, as I am from being led away by popular Cenſure, and in my Account of this great Man, I ſhall only conſider thoſe Actions and Principles, which will juſtify him before the great Author of unlimited Wiſdom; for nothing can be great or illuſtrious which is not an Ornament to human Nature, and particularly actuated by a Spirit of Loyalty, Patriotiſm, and Moderation.

HE who employs his Time and Intereſt to the Honour of God, the Happineſs of his King, and Welfare of his Country, may propoſe to himſelf a Fame worthy his Ambition, and may juſtly diſregard the Miſrepreſentations of an earthly Governor; while his Actions are ſquar'd by the Will and Direction of the ſupreme Governor of the World.

THOUGH it is more properly the Privilege of Poſterity to adjuſt the Character of an illuſtrious Senator, and to ſet Matters

ters right between thoſe Parties, who by their Rivalry, ONE TO SAVE, *the other to prejudice their Country*, have rais'd ſuch Diviſions in the Nation.

YET to vindicate the Character of the SPEAKER of the Honourable Houſe of Commons of *Ireland*, is a Matter of ſuch Conſequence to the Public, and ſo eaſily accompliſh'd, that the following Account may be look'd upon by Poſterity, as the natural Conſequence of his noble Stand in favour of the inherent Liberties of his Country.

WHEREFORE, without any further intervening, I ſhall inform my Readers, That THE RIGHT HONOURABLE *HENRY BOYLE*, Eſq; was born at *Caſtle-Martyr*, (*a*) in the County of *Cork*; His

 Father

(*a*) *Caſtle Martyr* formerly *Bally-Martyr*, in the Year 1663, it was incorporated by the Intereſt of the firſt Earl of *Orrery*, who erected it into a Borough with the Nomination of a chief Magiſtrate, Recorder, Town-Clerk, Clerk of the Market, and other proper Officers, to the Earl and his Sons for ever; with a Privilege of ſending two Members to Parliament. The old Church is in Ruins, and the Scite thereof remov'd to *Caſtle-Martyr* by Act of Parliament, where a new handſome Church was erected on Ground given by the Right Honourable *Henry Boyle*, Eſq. The High-Road from *Cork* to *Youghal*, lay formerly more to the South, and ran by the Caſtles of *Ightermurragh* and *Ballytotas*, of which Road

Father *Henry Boyle*, Esq; was a Lieutenant-Colonel in Duke *Schombergh*'s Regiment, and second Son to the Right Honourable *Roger*

Road there are still several Traces, but it has undergone another Alteration from the Right Hon. *Henry Boyle*, Esq; who at great Expence, has lay'd out a fine level Road, and erected a handsome Stone Bridge to the Southwest of the Town. He has convey'd to the Incorporated Society two *English* Acres of Land for ever, valued at 4s. an Acre, for the Erection of a Charter-School near this Place, and has given a Lease of three Lives of ten *English* Acres of Land at forty Shillings *per Ann.* which ten Acres are to pay no more than an Acknowledgment of five Shillings a Year during his Life; also a Lease of ten *English* Acres more at 4s. an Acre. The School contains 20 Boys and ten Girls; there are several voluntary Subscriptions for the Support of this Foundation. Over the Door of the Charter-School is this Inscription:

In the Year 1748 *this Charter School was erected at the Charge of the Incorporated Society, on Ground given for that Purpose by the Right Hon.* Henry Boyle, *Esq; Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons, and one of the Lords Justices of this Kingdom.*

The chief Beauties of this Place consist in the Seat and Improvements of the Speaker, who is Lord of the Soil. Adjacent to his House is a Castle, first built by the *Carews*, that belonged to the Seneschal of *Imokilly*, and afterwards to the Earl of *Orrery*, but ruin'd in the late Wars. Opposite to the House is a large beautiful Canal, which forms a Visto to that Side of the Country thro' a venerable Grove of lofty Trees. To the South of the House are the Gardens, with a fine Plantation of Elms, Chesnut, and other foremost Trees of a large Growth. The artificial River lately made by him, which surrounds his Domain, as well as the Town of *Castle-Martyr*, is one of the greatest Undertakings of this Kind in *Ireland*; it is regularly Bank'd, and its

Side

Roger Lord *Broghill*, afterwards Earl of *Orrery*, who was Son to Sir *Richard Boyle*, firſt Earl of *Cork*.

THE Colonel fell in Love with the Lady *Mary O' Brien*, Daughter to *Murragh*, Earl of *Inchiquin*, then Lord Preſident of *Munſter*: They made up a Match, where Love and Inclination were only concern'd, and were married on the Battlements of *Limerick*.

THE Colonel had five Sons, the eldeſt died young, *Roger* the ſecond died in the 21ſt Year of his Age, *Charles* the fourth died Captain of a Man of War, *William* the fifth died a Lieutenant-Colonel in the *Engliſh* Service, two of his Children are ſtill alive, *viz.* *Henry Boyle*, Eſq; and Mrs. *Wildair*.

Sides adorn'd with fine Plantations, and windes in a ſerpentine Manner, being broad and deep for a handſome Boat to row round it. At the Eaſt End of the Town it is broken into ſeveral Caſcades, and is a great Ornament to that Part of the Country. This River glides away in a clear Stream, wandering thro' the Woods on each Side in ſeveral Windings, ſhining here and there at a great Diſtance thro' the Trees. The Mazes may be trac'd a conſiderable Way, till the Eye is led to two Ridges of Hills, where it empties itſelf into another River that diſcharges into *Youghal-Bay*, and is navigable for about three Miles up the Country. *See* SMYTH's *Hiſtory of the County of* Cork.

THE illuſtrious Perſonage of whom I'm now writing, is the third Son, and called *Henry* after his Father, who gave ſeveral ſignal Proofs of his military Conduct, perſonal Bravery, and impregnable Loyalty, and died in the Service of his King and Country in *Flanders*.

HIS Widow in ſome Years after, intermarried with Sir *Thomas Dilkes* (*b*) Rear-Admiral

(*b*) In 1703, Rear Admiral *Dilkes* performed a very acceptable Service to his Country on the *French* Coaſt. The Lord High Admiral's Council having Intelligence, that a conſiderable Fleet of *French* Merchant Ships, with their Convoy were in *Cancal-Bay*, Orders were ſent to the Rear Admiral, who was then *Spithead* with a ſmall Squadron to ſail immediately in Purſuit of them, which he did on the 22d of *July*. On the 24th he order'd the Capt. of the *Nonſuch* to ſtretch a-head of the Squadron, and ſtand as near *Alderney* as he could, and ſend his Boat a-Shore to get Intelligence.

On the 25th, he ſtood towards the *Caſquets* for the ſame Purpoſe, and at Six in the Evening anchor'd off the South-Weſt Part of *Jerſey*; from whence he ſent Capt. *Chamberlain* Commander of the *Spy* Brigantine, to the Governor, that he might draw from him the beſt Intelligence he could give. The Governor ſent him Capt. *James Lampier*, and Capt. *Thomas Pipon*, who well underſtood that Coaſt, by whom being inform'd of a Fleet about 40 Sail, plying to the Windward on the 15th to get *Granville*: The Rear Admiral upon Conſultation at a Council of War with the Pilots, reſolv'd to ſail immediately, tho' the Tide fell croſs in the Night, that getting clear of the Weſtermoſt Rocks of the *Minques*, he might attack the Enemy by Break of Day.

the

Admiral in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*. There are two of his Children ſtill alive, *viz.* *Michael O Brien*

the next Morning; which ſucceeded well, for the next Morning the 26th, by Day-light perceiv'd the Enemy at Anchor about a League to the Weſtward of *Granville*. They, upon his Approach got under Sail, and ſtood in for the Shore. The Rear Admiral followed them as far as the Pilots would venture, and found them to conſiſt of 43 Merchant-Ships, and three Men of War. Being come within four Foot Water more than the Ship drew, he mann'd all his Boats, and the reſt of the Ships did the ſame. By Noon he took 15 Sail, burnt Six, and ſunk Three. The reſt ſtood ſo far into a Bay between *Avranche* and the *Mount St. Michael*, that in the Judgment of the Pilots, our Ships could not attack them, whereupon the 27th in the Morning, it was reſolv'd in at a Council of War, to go into the Bay with the *Hector*, *Mairmaid*, a Fire ſhip, the *Sly* Brigantine, a Ship of 16 Guns taken the Day before from the Enemy, a Ketch fitted as a Fire-ſhip, and all the Boats of the Squadron, which was perform'd between Ten and Eleven in the Morning, the Rear Admiral being preſent, accompany'd by Capt *Fairfax*, Capt. *Legg*, and Capt. *Mighills*, as alſo by the Captains *Lumpier* and *Piper*.

There were three Ships equipp'd for War, one of 18 Guns, which the Enemy burnt. The 2d of 14 Guns, which Mr. *Paul*, firſt Lieutenant of the *Kent*, ſet on fire, who in this Service was ſhot thro' the lower Jaw, and had four Men killed; and a third of 18 Guns, which was brought off. Seventeen more of the Merchant-Ships were burnt and deſtroy'd, ſo that of the whole Fleet only four eſcaped, by getting under the Command of *Granville* Fort. The Enemy during this Attack ſent ſeveral large Shallops from *Granville*, but with no Succeſs, the Rear Admiral having mann'd a Brigan-

Dilkes, Esq; late Quarter-master, and Barrack-master-General, and his Sister Mrs. *Mary Maitland*. Soon after this egregious Patriot came of Age, he intermarried with *Catherine Coote*, of *Ballyclough*, in the County of *Cork*, a Lady of extreme Beauty and excellent Parts. She died in a few Years after

Brigantine with 80 Men, and another Vessel of six Guns with 40, who cover'd all the Boats.

The Queen to testify her Acceptance of so chearful and effectual a Service, ordered Gold Medals to be struck on this Occasion, and deliver'd to Rear Admiral *Dilkes* and all his Officers.

In 1704, He was Knighted by Q. *Anne* for his gallant Behaviour at the Battle of *Malaga* with Sir *George Rooke*, against the Court of *Toulouse*, High Admiral of *France*.

In the Year 1705, he sail'd with Sir *John Leake* to the Relief of *Gibraltar*, when they surpriz'd the Baron de *Pontis*, and destroyed his whole Squadron.

In 1706, Rear Admiral *Dilkes*, advanc'd into a Creek of Fort St. *Lewis*, and bombarded the Town and Harbour of *Toulon*, to give Time to the Duke of *Savoy*'s Army to decamp. The same Year he sailed with a Squadron appointed for the *Mediterranean* Service from *Gibraltar* to escort a Convoy of Troops and Provisions from *Italy* to *Catalonia*.

Being got some Leagues Westward, was sent for by his Catholic Majesty, who propos'd to him the Reduction of the Island of *Sardinia*, and the Defence of the *Catalonian* Coasts, but he wav'd complying therewith.

He sailed from *Barcelona*, and met with hard Gales of Wind, and his Squadron seperated. He arrived at *Leghorn* and met in the Road with so terrible a Storm that almost every Ship in his Squadron suffered by it.

He

after her Marriage, and leaving no Iſſue, he intermarried with the Lady *Harriot Boyle*, Siſter to the late Earl of *Burlington*, a Lady leſs remarkable for the Nobility of her Birth than for the amiable Beauties of her Mind.

THE firſt Thing this great Man diſtinguiſhed himſelf for, was his hereditary Taſte for Improvements. In conſequence of which he from Time to Time beautify'd *Caſtle-Martyr* in ſuch a Manner, that it now vies with moſt Seats in the Kingdom in natural and artificial Ornaments.

He demanded a Salute of 17 Guns, and was refus'd it. Upon which he wrote to her Majeſty's Miniſter at the Court of the Grand Duke, who complain'd of this Piece of Diſreſpect. The Secretary of State ſent him an Anſwer, importing that the Caſtle of *Leghorn* never ſaluted any Flag under the Degree of a Vice Admiral firſt; and therefore Sir *Thomas Dilkes* being a Rear Admiral only, had no Right to expect it. And as to the Number of Guns, Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* was content with Eleven, and return'd the ſame on the firſt of *December*.

This Diſpute being adjuſted, he was invited on Shoar, and dy'd a few Days afterwards of a Fever caus'd as moſt People imagin'd by the Poiſon of an *Italian* Dinner. See Lives of the Admirals, Vol. 3d and 4th. The Seamen always look'd upon the Admiral as a Martyr for the Honour of his Country, as his Son *Michael O'Brien Dilkes*, Eſq; is eſteemed by many at this Juncture. He voted againſt the altered Money-Bill on the 17th of *December* 1753, and was ſoon after depriv'd of his Employments which he had dearly purchas'd.

THIS renown'd Patriot seem'd to participate in a most eminent Degree, of that glorious Spirit of his Great Grand-father, the first Earl of *Cork*. Sir *Richard Cox*, in his 2d. Vol. of REMARKS, says, That he was one of the most extraordinary Persons either that, or any other Age produc'd.

HIS just Purchases, Acquisitions, his Buildings, Fortifications and Improvements made *Oliver Cromwell* say, That if there was an Earl of *Cork* in every Province in *Ireland*, it would have been impossible for the *Irish* to have rais'd a Rebellion.

OUR illustrious Senator receiv'd a polite Education, and least the embracing any Profession in the Church, the Law, or the Army, should prevent him from exerting his active Spirit in Behalf of the Liberties of his Country, he declin'd all Thoughts and Proposals of that Kind.

ON his first stepping into Life, he apply'd himself intirely to the Cultivation and Improvement of his native and hereditary Soil. He had considerable Difficulties to encounter in improving his Estate, which by his Father's unavoidable Neglect, being employ'd in the Service of his King, and the Preservation of the Liberties of his Country, was quite run out of Order; but by

by his Attention, he ſoon inſpir'd all the Gentlemen about him with a Spirit of Induſtry, and an elegant Taſte for Improvements, of which he was a ſhining Example.

THE late Earl of *Burlington* (who was a Maſter-piece in that Way) hearing ſuch a Character of *his young Couſin and Brother-in-Law*, committed the Management of his Affairs to him in *Ireland*; which Charge he executed with ſuch Wiſdom, Integrity and Succeſs, that in a ſhort Time the Earl found the Fruits of his Dependance on ſuch a Friend; for he conſiderably inhanc'd the Value of his Eſtate in the County of *Cork*, far beyond what the Earl ever expected.

HIS good Oeconomy, Hoſpitality, ſocial Virtues, and Judgment in public Affairs, introduc'd him very early to the Eſteem and Affection of the Conſtituents of that County, who look'd upon him as a fit Perſon to repreſent them in Parliament. And he was accordingly elected.

After he was return'd a Member to Parliament, he conſtantly attended every Seſſion, where he behav'd with the moſt diſtinguiſh'd Spirit of Patriotiſm; and at the Cloſe

Close of the Session return'd to his Country-Seat with the universal Applause of his Constituents.

THUS for a considerable Time he was happily employ'd in the Service of his Country, and the Improvement of his paternal Acres.

ABOUT this Time the Right Honourable *William Conoly*, Esq; was Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons. Mr. *Conoly* was the first Speaker in the Government, and was obliged to temporize a little with Men in Power, but never in any thing capitally injurious to his Country; yet in Compliment to People in Power, concurr'd in Things he did not approve, in order to keep his Interest with the Court; but when he had establish'd a Patriot Interest in Parliament, he acted upon his own Principles, which were pure and incorrupt.

As soon as Mr. *Conoly* dy'd some Members of Distinction proposing to elect Mr. *Boyle* in his Room, he, like a great Man, who regarded Preferment but merely for the Service of his Country, said, That Mr. *Conoly* was heard to say, Sir *Ralph Gore* was a proper Person to succeed him, and that it was his Opinion, they could not

not find a Perſon better qualify'd to fill the Chair: Upon this Remonſtrance, and Sir *Ralph*'s great Patriot Worth, he was elected Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in in the Year 1730, and dy'd in the Government in the Year 1732.

ALL the Patriot Members had their Eyes then fix'd on Mr. *Boyle*; he was accordingly ſollicited to fill the Chair, which he chearfully agreed to, for no other Reaſon, as has ſince appeared by his Conduct, than that it would inable him to be of more Service to his Country.

WHEN he took the Chair, he convinc'd the Court, that he held that Office only to ſerve his King and Country; and he and his Friends keeping a cloſe Connection together, ſhew'd Men in Power, they could not carry any thing in Parliament detrimental to *Ireland*.

THE firſt Time his Patriotiſm reach'd the Ears of the Public in general, was about the Year 1729, when a certain great Man was charg'd with a † Commiſſion which he undertook more thro' Duty than Inclination, for which Reaſon he us'd no corrupt Methods to eſtabliſh it; for the beſt

De-

† A Continuation of Supplies for 21 Years.

Deſigns may give Suſpicion, when they are proſecuted by indirect Means. However, the Part the Speaker acted upon this Occaſion, gain'd him the Eſteem of his Country, and that great Man.

SIR *Robert Walpole*, who was prime Agent in this Affair, ſaid that Mr. *Boyle*, meaning the preſent Speaker, was a Man of as much Penetration as Intereſt, and that whatever Scheme he was averſe to, it was no eaſy Matter to carry it in the Houſe of Commons of *Ireland*. This Speech naturally induc'd the Perſon charged with the Commiſſion, to conſult the Speaker, whoſe Integrity and Intereſt he had ſome former Tryals of. Mr. *Boyle* in a ſweet Manner, ſo peculiar to himſelf, gave him to underſtand, that while there was any Virtue in an *Iriſh* Parliament, ſuch a Propoſal could not poſſibly ſucceed, wherefore it was for that Time lay'd aſide.

IN ſome time after, it was reviv'd by another Man in Power, and indeed with a ſpecious appearance of Succeſs, for various and induſtrious were the Methods which were propos'd to bring this Scheme to bear.

HOWEVER our illuſtrious Speaker oppos'd his Weight and Intereſt againſt it, and when the Queſtion was put, the Patriots carry'd it only by a Majority of one Voice.

THUS

THUS his laudable Endeavours luckily turn'd the Scale. The Diſadvantages that would ariſe to the Kingdom upon the Eſtabliſhment of this Scheme, are too obvious to need any Explanation here, and it will be ſufficient in general to ſay, that any Scheme, which tends directedly or indirectedly to the diſcontinuing Parliaments in *Ireland*, muſt end in the Ruin of the Country.

SIR *Robert Walpole* by this Time, look'd on the Speaker with an envious Eye, and in a merry Mood has call'd him, the *King of the Iriſh Commons*. However he never once miſrepreſented him, as he knew in his Heart, that he was a great Senator, a faithful Patriot, an honeſt Courtier, and a good Subject.

SIR *Robert*, tho' he made no Scruple of turning a Man out of his Place, never *miſrepreſented him*, for he thought it was ſufficient a Subject ſhould ſuffer in his Property, but not in his Honour or Character for voting according to his Conſcience. Nay, he has told a Gentleman whom he has diſplac'd: "I know Sir you are "an honeſt Gentleman, and a good Sub-"ject, the Weakneſs of your Judgment "and Conſcience oblig'd you to vote in "the

" the Queſtion againſt me, therefore Sir " you have been removed." There was ſome Generoſity in this Behaviour, but now a-days, if a Patriot loſes a Place, he muſt labour under the Imputation of Faction, Rebellion, and the Lord knows what.

THAT great Miniſter, who knew the Ways of Men ſo well, as he always found the Speaker above Corruption, yet ready upon all Occaſions to promote the Honour, Happineſs and Dignity of the Crown in any thing that he did not invade the Rights of the People, declar'd it was happy for his Majeſty, that a Man of Mr. *Boyle*'s Worth and inherent Loyalty, happen'd to have ſuch Intereſt in the *Iriſh* Parliament.

OFFICERS, and Soldiers of Fortune, are ſometimes found to be unfit Perſons to have a Hand in the Government of *Ireland*, who tho' they may aſſert our Liberties abroad, may ſometimes meet with powerful Temptations to betry them at home. Therefore, thoſe whoſe Fortunes and native Principles beſt ſecure them to the public Intereſt, are always the fitteſt to preſide at the Head of Affairs.

NOTHING was attempted with any Succeſs, unleſs the Speaker was convinc'd it was uſeful, or at leaſt not hurtful

to

to the Conſtitution. A ſecond Scheme was propos'd, which gain'd him the moſt merited Applauſe, upon this Occaſion, he prov'd the Bulwark of our Liberties. Some Men in Power had form'd a Deſign of laying ſuch a Tax on our Wool at the Sheer-board, that would make *Iriſh* Frize as dear as *Engliſh* Cloth. The Diſadvantages that would attend paſſing ſuch an Act, will readily be conceiv'd by the meaneſt Capacity, ſince from the PEER, to the Day-Labourer, the Wealth of the Nation would be tranſported to *England* for Cloathing. When the Public found that by the Speaker's Intereſt in Parliament, they had eſcaped theſe two dangerous Miniſterial Rocks, they held him in the higheſt Eſteem, and no Man that ever was Speaker, could be more reſpected by the beſt Members in the Houſe, by his Conſtitutents, and the Public.

THO' ſome of his Oppoſities were jealous of his Intereſt, yet his Candour, Moderation and Conduct were ſo unexceptionable, that they were oblig'd to ſtiffle their Reſentment, which induc'd them ſometimes to go hand in hand with him, in order to recover the Eſteem of the People, and ſhare in his Patriot Glory. His Conduct therefore might ſafely be refer'd to thoſe very Men, who tho' ſome of them

are

are now indirectly oppoſite to him, when on the ſame Side, they muſt have been in the Secret of his Conduct; yet they cannot declare any thing deſigning or diſhonourable of him, or the Uſes he has made of his Intereſt in Parliament.

WHEN the Speaker, was left in the Government, the Tables were turn'd in our Favour, we then began to make ſome Figure in our Country; the Revenues were increas'd, Trade and Commerce flouriſh'd and every Individual felt the Effects of his Patriot Spirit. In ſhort the Nation was in a proſperous Condition, and the Members in the Houſe almoſt of one Mind in any thing relative to his Majeſty's Intereſt, and the Welfare of the Subject, untill ſome late Diviſions unhappily interfer'd. Men in Power for a long time found the Speaker's Reſolution and Intereſt ſo impregnable, they knew they would only expoſe themſelves by propoſing any anticonſtitutional Schemes prejudicial to *Ireland*; but Time wrought a Change, and it is now thought meritorious to revile this excellent Patriot, and create Jealouſies between him, and ſome particular Perſons, who had many Teſtimonies of his Integrity and Loyalty. (*c*)

WHATEVER

(*c*) The Union between Stateſmen and Churchmen in Government, has been always dangerous to the Liberties

WHATEVER Honour the Speaker might have in being left in the Government, moſt certain it is, that were it not, for Reaſons which would be imprudent to mention here, (quite

ties of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, the latter in particular. Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, and Dr. *Laud*, Primate of all *England*, had ſo great a Share in the Miniſtry in their Times, that they could introduce any Scheme that ſuited their Ambition or Intereſt, and by their Practices they at laſt felt the Effect of popular Hatred. The Earl of *Strafford* was a Man of extraordinary Parts, and for a long Time, an eſtabliſh'd Patriot, particularly in the three firſt Parliaments of King *Charles*, wherein he with great Zeal oppos'd Ship-Money, Tunnage, Poundage, and other Taxes illegally impos'd upon the Subject. Yet notwithſtand that he ſupported a Reputation for a while with the Patriots of his Country, yet Venality got the better of his Patriotiſm, whereupon he artfully open'd his Mind to Mr. *Pim*, who ſoon ſmok'd his Deſign, and told him, if he would deſert the Intereſt of his Country, *He would never leave him while he had a Head on his Shoulders.* And indeed he was as good as his Word, for the Earl's Ambition, his ready Diſpoſition to join in Miniſterial Jobbs, particularly in Schemes prejudicial to *Ireland*, together with his cruel and vile Miſrepreſentations againſt the Earl of *Cork*, whom he plunder'd and then accus'd. Theſe and many more anticonſtitutional Practices induced Mr. *Pim* to accuſe him of High Treaſon in the Houſe of Commons of *England*. He carry'd up his Impeachment to the Houſe of Lords, and was the chief Manager of his Tryal; which was more ſolemn than any ever read of in the *Engliſh* Hiſtory. And it's pretty remarkable, that this ſame Earl of *Strafford* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, who ſo capitally injur'd and miſrepreſented this great Perſonage of the *Boyles*, was afterwards accus'd by him, and his Lord-

ſhip

(quite abſtracted from Intereſt or Ambition) he would rather be at his Country Seat, exerting his native Genius in Improvements. If he was ambitious of Titles,

ſhip was conſtrain'd to it with extreme Reluctance, ſo that this great Miniſter fell a Sacrifice to his own Ambition, and that of his favourite Primate's, whoſe Council he follow'd, and whoſe Schemes he was ever too ready to patronize.

It muſt be acknowledged that his Injuſtice to the Earl of *Cork* was the Forerunner of all his Misfortunes; for the *Boyles*, tho' ſo often miſrepreſented, accus'd and impriſon'd, yet in the End they always triumph'd in the Downfal of their Accuſers, and were never more reſpected by Prince and People, than after the Accuſations exhibited againſt them, any of which was never yet prov'd. The Earl of *Strafford*, Primate *Laud*, and *James* Duke of *Hamilton*, gave King *Charles* ſuch Council that brought themſelves to Ruin in the End, tho' at different Times.

Sir *Richard Boyle*, afterwards Earl of *Cork*, purchas'd from Sir *George Carew* Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, the College of *Youghal*, with the Advowſon, Patronage, and Wardenſhip, and all the Spiritual Promotions belonging thereto, with a Grant of the two Houſes at *Youghal*, to hold the ſame in free and common Soccage of his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*. And Sir *Richard* alſo purchaſed *William Jones* Eſqr's; Intereſt of the ſame, together with Sir *Walter Raleigh*'s Eſtate.

Sir *Walter* being attainted before the Deeds were perfected to Sir *Richard*, in Conſideration of 1000l. paid to the King, and for the better Plantation of *Munſter*, he obtain'd a Patent *An.* 1604, for all Sir *Walter*'s *Land* in *Ireland*, in which this College was particularly mentioned. Theſe Purchaſes ſoon created Sir *Richard* powerful and implacable Enemies, particularly the Lord Lieutenant, and Primate *Laud*. The Earl of

Strafford

Titles, he might get them long ago. If he wanted a Miniſterial Penſion, he could have that too, and indeed nothing provokes ſome of his Enemies more, than that

Strafford oblig'd the Attorney General to draw up a Charge againſt the then Earl of *Cork*, alledging that the Earl had got Poſſeſſion of the College from one *Jones*, who held it for Sir *Walter Raleigh*, for 28l. That the Earl had prevail'd on his Relation the Biſhop of *Cork*, to deliver up the Seal, Charter, and other Records of the College to him, which he ſtill detain'd, and procur'd a Deed of Conveyance from him of the College and its Revenues, with ſeveral malicious and falſe Allegations artfully concealing the Truth, and making the Charge againſt the Earl as heavy as poſſible.

To all which the Earl anſwer'd that he had by Patent an irrefragable Title to the College and all the Benefits thereto belonging, and alſo for Sir *Walter Raleigh*'s Eſtate, which he held by the ſame Tenure. He prov'd he never turn'd out any of the Fellows, that he never refus'd to reſtore the Seal and Writings but once, that when he receiv'd the three Letters from the Warden and Fellows, he was a conſiderable Diſtance, from the College, nor did he chuſe to ſend the Seal and Writings *&c.* by a common Meſſenger without a Receipt. That ſoon after he came to a new Agreement with the Warden and Fellows, all of whom were preſent, and fully ſatisfy'd with it. That upon this Occaſion, he had doubl'd their Stipends, and that he had procur'd new Letters Patent from his Majeſty for the Patronage of the College to him and his Heirs for ever, and laſtly, that he had caus'd all the Churches to be repair'd, and better ſupply'd with Paſtors than they had ever been before.

The Earl of *Strafford*'s Boſom Friend, Primate *Laud*, triumph'd much on Occaſion of this Suit commenc'd

that he could refuse those Baits, or any other, tho' never so deeply gilded. Yet has he not in the Decline of Life, prefer'd the Toil of public Business, to inglorious Ease

menc'd by the Lord Deputy against the Earl, and writes to him in the following Words:

My Lord,

I Did not take you to be so good a Physician, as you are, for the Truth is, a great many Church Cormorants have fed so full upon it, that they are fallen into a Fever, and for that no Physic is better than a Vomit, if it be given in Time, and therefore you have taken a very judicious Course to administer one so early to my Lord Cork. *I hope it will do him Good, tho' perchance he thinks not so. For if the Fever hang long about him, or the Rest, it will certainly shake either them or their Estates in Pieces. GO ON MY LORD, I must needs say this is thorough indeed, and so is your Physic too, for a Vomit never ends kindly that does not work both Ways, and that is thorough. See* Strafford's *Letters of* Novemb. 15. 1633.

The Primate's jaded Wit in this priestly tyrannical Letter, betray'd the Danger of an ambitious Priest in Power, and bad as the Lord Lieutenant was, he endeavour'd to make him worse. Being unwilling there should be any Cormorants but Church-Men. But the Tables soon turn'd, the Arch-Bishop's Wit retorted upon himself, and his Correspondent, for they both got Vomets which purg'd them out of the World. Sir *Richard Boyle* enjoy'd his Foundation of *Youghal* until the Year 1634, when he was summon'd by the Lord Deputy *Strafford* to appear in the High Court of Castle Chamber in *Dublin*, where Sir *William Reeves*, the Attorney General exhibited the aforemention'd Charge. The Lord Deputy finding by Lord *Cork*'s Answer, that he had more to say in his Defence than he wish'd delay'd to pronounce

Eaſe at home, tho' crown'd with the emolumentary Smiles of the Court. Yet after all theſe Services to his King and Country, he has no Title, but to the univerſal Eſteem

nounce Sentence, and adjourn'd the Court; for Prorogations and Adjournments ſometimes proceed from the ſame Cauſe, *i. e.* when unwarrantable Claims meet with a regular Defence, or a proper Oppoſition.

In the mean Time, the Lord Deputy ſent ſeveral Perſons to the Lord *Cork*, ſome to terrify, others to ſoften him, that he might leave the Determination of the Matter extrajudicially to the Earl of *Strafford*, proteſting, if he did not, he would fine him 30000l. deprive him of his Office of Lord High Treaſure of *Ireland*, and committ him cloſe Priſoner to the Caſtle of *Dublin*, but at the ſame Time promis'd, if he would ſubmit his Cauſe to him, he would prove the beſt Friend to him he ever had.

Lord *Cork* perceiving no Remedy to the contrary, ſubmitted to abide by the Lord Deputy's Arbitration who awarded him to pay 15000l. Fine to the King, for the Iſſues and Profits of this Houſe, which he had enjoy'd quietly for 36 Years; he alſo ſeiz'd the Advowſons and Patronages of the Churches into the Hands of the Crown, and left the Earl of *Cork* only the College Houſe, and ſome Demeſnes belonging to it near *Youghal*.

The Houſe of Commons of *England* ſummon'd the Earl of *Cork* to anſwer ſeveral Interrogataries relating to Lord *Strafford*'s Government in *Ireland*, upon which Occaſion notwithſtanding the abovemention'd and ſeveral other great Provocations given him by the Lord Deputy, by whoſe illegal and arbitrary Proceedings, as the Earl ſays in his own Hand Writing, he was prejudiced no leſs than 400000l. in his perſonal Eſtate, and in his Inheritance 2000l Marks a Year, he was, however, ſo generous and humane that he put off his Examina-

Esteem of the Nation, and he has inhanced hi private Fortune less than any Man that has been so long in his honourable Station.

IT

amination after he was sworn, for six Weeks, hoping (as he says) to avoid being examin'd to any Purpose, but being press'd to it, he went to the King, and acquainted him with it, who gave him Liberty to proceed, but he was resolv'd (he adds) in his Answers, that no Matter of Treason could by them be fixed on the Earl of *Strafford*. But the Commons so blended his Examination with the Informations of others, that they attainted Lord *Strafford* of High Treason by an Act particularly made for that Purpose. The Earl of *Cork* inform'd the House, that Lord *Strafford* had by Paper Orders, and without any due Course of Law, taken from him several impropriate Rectories, in particular that of *Mortels-town* in the County of *Tipperary*, which was given to one *Arthur Gwin*, who was but a few Months before a Groom to the Lord Deputy's Coachman, and when he had requested that his Right might be try'd by Law, Lord *Strafford* over rul'd it, and procur'd *Gwin* to be inducted into the Living. The Earl of *Cork* upon this, took out a Writ to sue *Gwin*, but the Lord Deputy sent him Word to disist, and say'd, he would not have his Orders question'd by Law, or Lawyers, and that if he would not stop Proceedings, he would committ him close Prisoner to the Castle.

Lord *Strafford* answer'd, that he remember'd there was an Affair relating to some Rectories and Tythes belonging to the College of *Youghal*, to a great Value, which Lord *Cork* had unlawfully acquir'd, that the Matter came to a Tryal, but that the Earl of *Cork* fearing the Issue, petition'd that the Bill might be taken off the File, which was granted, and he obtain'd the King's Pardon upon his paying 15000l. The Disingenuity and Falsehood of this Answer oblig'd the Earl

of

IT is remarkable, that no Man ever aſk'd leſs Favours; his Patriotiſm and Principles of Honour, were ſuch, that he generouſly declin'd being under Obligations to

of *Cork*, in Vindication of his Honour, to petition the Houſe of Lords, in which Petition, after taking Notice, that the Charge againſt Lord *Strafford* only mention'd the Rectory of *Mortelſtown*, he intreats their Lordſhips to obſerve the Evaſion, by introducing the Affair of the College of *Youghall*, not ſo much as mention'd in the Charge, and prays them ſo far to be tender of his Reputation, that Lord *Strafford*'s untrue Imputations laid on him, might make no ill Impreſſions on their noble Breaſts till the whole Proceeding be re-examin'd before the Houſe. He poſitively denies the ſuing for or receiving any ſuch Pardon, and requeſts their Lordſhips to order Inquiry to be made in the proper Offices of *Ireland*, whether any ſuch Pardon had ever paſs'd the Seals there, and alſo in the Courts of *Caſtle Chamber*, whether the Bill and Anſwers did not ſtill remain on the File, and whether the Patronage and Revenues of the College of *Youghal* were not wreſted from him, together with a Fine of 1500l. in an arbitrary unjuſt and illegal Manner by the Earl of *Strafford*'s Direction. The Earl of *Cork* prov'd the threatening Meſſages he receiv'd from Lord *Strafford* by ſeveral Witneſſes, ſome of whom were Members of the Privy Council of *England*. This ſmart Rejoinder of his turn'd out to be very prejudicial to the Earl of *Strafford*'s Cauſe, and heighten'd thoſe Emeticks his Friend the Primate was ſo fond of preſcribing, for in a little Time after he was brought to the Scaffold.

The Earl of *Cork*, when he was in Power, was the moſt illuſtrious Example that ever was known to all Miniſters.

During the Time that he was in the Government of *Ireland*, which was four Years, he ſpent beſides his Al-

to Men in Power, wherefore, he always acted for his Country without the leaſt Reſtraint: And whatever he has done for ſome deſerving Perſons, it was no more than

lowance, which was 100l. a Month, better than ſix Thouſand Pounds of his own Money in maintaing Hoſpitality and the Dignity of the State: Nor during that Time was there a ſingle Complaint againſt him to his Majeſty, or any of the Lords of the Council of *England*, which Government he rul'd with an *upright Heart* AND CLEAN HANDS. He paid off all Perſons both in the Civil and Military Liſt, without having the leaſt Aſſiſtance from the Treaſury of *England*, and without leaving the King a Penny in Debt; and whereas he found an empty Treaſury, he left 70000l. (after paying every Man) in the Hands of the Lord *Mount Norris*. During the Government of the Lord *Falkland*, the King's great North Tower in the Caſtle of *Dublin*, fell down, but he had it re-edify'd with Battlements and plat-form'd it with Lead, and ſix Inch-plank upon the Lead, ſo as Cannon was mounted thereon, for which he paid out of his Purſe 1200l. which (ſays he) if it had been done at the King's Charge, 2000l. would not effect it. See *Smith*'s Hiſtory of the County of *Cork*.

The following Letter being a Teſtimony of the inherent Spirit of Loyalty and Bravery for which this noble tho' much injur'd Family were remarkable, I hope will not prove diſagreeable in the Cloſe of thoſe Notes.

Roger Lord *Broghill* the firſt Earl of *Orrery*, in a Letter to his Father the firſt Earl of *Cork*, and Great Grand Father to our illuſtrious Speaker, when beſieged by the Rebels, in the Caſtle of *Liſmore*, concludes in a Manner peculiarly beautiful. Says he, I have ſent out my Quarter-Maſter to know the Poſture of the Enemy; they were as I am inform'd by thoſe who were in the Action, 5000 ſtrong, and well arm'd, and that they intend to take *Liſmore*.

than fell to his Share in being one of thoſe, thro' whoſe Hands Recommendations for his Majeſty's Favours uſually paſs'd, and as to his own Children, he never got a Commiſſion *&c.* but one, which he purchas'd at a great Expence.

THERE was a perfect Scene of national Tranquility for a long time, till the Year 1751, when groundleſs Jealouſies were rais'd between the Speaker and ſome in Power, which have kept dreadful Diviſions alive ever ſince, diſunited private Families, ſet the Father againſt the Son, and the Son againſt the Father, and created Animoſities, which have not yet ſubſided. Some young People about this Time began to inſinuate, that the Speaker had many Faults, particularly his being old, having great Intereſt, and no Inclination

Liſmore. When I have receiv'd certain Intelligence, if I am a third Part of their Number, I will meet them to Morrow Morning, and give them one Blow before they beſiege us. If their Numbers b ſuch, that it would be more Folly than Valour, I will make good this Place which I am in.

I try'd one of the Ordnances made at the Forge, and it held with two Pounds Charge, ſo that I will plant it upon the Terras over the River. My Lord, fear nothing for *Liſmore*, for if it be loſt, it ſhall be with the Life of him that begs your Lordſhip's Bleſſing, and Stiles himſelf

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble,
moſt oblig'd and moſt dutiful Son and
Servant, BROGHILL.

to favour Jobbs. But the blackeſt Crime of all, was his want of Complaiſance to Men in Power, where the Intereſt of the Nation was in Queſtion. Theſe were this great Man's Crimes, and weighty ones they were, for he has ever ſince prov'd incorrigible, being as incapable to betray the Intereſts of his Country, as to procure a new Leaſe of his Life. However, when he found old Age objected, a juvenile Warmth glow'd in his Patriot Veins, and he declar'd, he would hold the Chair, while he was able to ſerve his Country, or the Houſe thought him worthy of that important Office.

THIS Declaration, was another extraordinary Crime. Next his Senſe and Underſtanding were call'd in Queſtion, tho' he was ſcarce envy'd for any thing more, for upon ſome late Proceedings, he has ſhewn the World he had a very competent Share of both, and prov'd that an honeſt Mind may ſometimes fathom the Depth of Politicks, when awaken'd by a diſintereſted Zeal for the Preſervation of the Liberties of his Country.

THE Parliamentary Conduct of the Speaker, and the Patriots of *Ireland*, were never more unexceptionable than at this Period of Time. To labour under the Infelicity of a Miſrepreſentation then, muſt be look'd upon to be the higheſt Mark of Cruelty and Diſingenuity. " Miſrepre-

" ſent-

" ſentation (ſays the illuſtrious Author of " the *Proceedings of the Honourable Houſe* " *of Commons* of *Ireland &c.* Vindicated.) " of either Houſe of Parliament, in a Mat- " ter of great Importance to their Sove- " reign, or the People, is an Offence not " to be forgiven, becauſe it tends to di- " ſolve that Confidence, which is the na- " tural Support of the Conſtitution, and " which alone, can give Weight and Dig- " nity to the ſupreme Power. Yet, that " ſuch a Miſrepreſentation of the Honour- " able Houſe of Commons of *Ireland*, " hath by ſome Means been tranſported " into *Great-Britain*, the ſad Effects do " too plainly prove."

I ſhould here paſs over in Silence both Diviſions and Miſrepreſentations, to avoid the Imputation of a Party-Writer, but as this great and good Man, ſhares the weighteſt Cenſure on account of his obtaining the greateſt Glory of all the Patriots, I ſhall therefore turn to the 45th, 46th 47th, and 48th Pages of the above recited †Pamphlet, which has irrefragably confuted all that has been, or ever will be advanc'd in Support of that diſputed Prerogative, and I moſt earneſtly recommend the Peruſal of it to all Lovers of Truth and their

† Printed and ſold by PETER WILSON, Bookſeller, in *Dame-ſtreet*, oppoſite *Crampton-Court*.

Country, to all who are capable of judging between Juſtice and Fallacy, and between concluded and unconcluded Arguments, and then let them judge our illuſtrious Speaker, and the Patriots in Parliament this late Seſſion, by their Conduct only.

EVERY Perſon who has the leaſt Knowledge in Parliamentary Proceedings, muſt acknowledge, that the beſt Subjects have been often miſrepreſented for their Virtue and Patriotiſm in Parliament.

IT has been a diſingenuous Device to conceal Facts, and diſguiſe the Truth, and may one time or other, either bring irrecoverable Calamities on the Nation, or condign Puniſhment on the unnatural Authors of ſuch an unnatural Crime. " In " the Beginning of this Century, the " Truſtees acting under the famous Re- " ſumption Law, ſet up a very Inquiſition " in this Country, ſuſpended all Law but " their own, and were in all Things more " like the *Roman* Decemvire in their cor- " rupt State, than like Perſons only im- " power'd to act under the gentle Autho- " rity of *England*.

' THE People thus aggriev'd could not ' help complaining, and then they were ' repreſented as Perſons deſirous of deli- ' vering themſelves from a Subjection to ' an *Engliſh* Government. The Commons ' when they met in 1703, ſhew'd a well

'ſpirited Reſentment for this baſe Miſ-
'repreſentation to ſome of the Authors
'of it, and reſtor'd themſelves to the Fa-
'vour of the Crown, by an Addreſs in
'which they thus deliver'd their Senti-
'ments clearly and emphatically.

" We cannot but with the deepeſt Con-
" cern take notice to your Majeſty, that our
" Enemies by many *groundleſs* and *mali-*
" *cious Calumnies*, have miſrepreſented us.
" (The ſad and ſevere Effects thereof, we
" too ſenſibly feel) and eſpecially as if we
" thought ourſelves, or deſir'd to be *in-*
" *dependant of the Crown* of *England*.
" In Duty therefore to your Majeſty,
" and to vindicate ourſelves from ſuch foul
" and unworthy Aſperſions, we here de-
" clare and acknowledge, that the King-
" dom of *Ireland* is annexed and united
" to the Imperial Crown of *England*, and
" by Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom,
" is declar'd to be juſtly, and rightfully
" depending upon, and for ever united to
" the ſame; and that it never enter'd into
" our Thoughts to wiſh the contrary. The
" Happineſs of this Kingdom intirely de-
" pending on a ſteady Duty paid to the
" Crown of *England*, and a good Correſ-
" pondence with your Majeſty's Subjects
" of that Kingdom. And we do unani-
" mouſly aſſure your Majeſty, that we will
" to the utmoſt of our Power, ſupport and
" main-

" maintain your Majesty's rightful and " lawful Title to the Crown of this Realm, " and the Succession in the Protestant " Line, as the same is settl'd by Acts of " Parliament in *England*."

' Most certain it is, that there is not a Protestant of *Ireland*, who will not with Heart ' and Hand at this Day, subscribe that solemn Declaration. In the Year 1713, ' when the Commons made the most glorious Stand against the Attempts of a Party, ' meditating the Overthrow of the Succession in the illustrious House of *Hanover*, ' their Enemies made use of the old ' Scheme of Misrepresentation in *England*, ' but the Commons follow'd it with a stinging Address, wherein they assur'd the ' Queen.' " That they would, as far as " in them lay, discountenance the restless " Endeavours of those factious Spirits " who attempted to weaken the Protestant " Interest of the Kingdom, by sowing Jealousies, spreading false Calumnies, and " raising groundless Fears in the Minds of " her Majesty's People.

' In 1723, the Lords and Commons ' interpos'd in Behalf of their Country to ' save it from the impending Ruin, and ' represented to the Crown, against a Patent granted to *William Wood* for coining ' Half-pence. Whilst this Matter was in ' Agitation, the Patentee (who expected to

'to perſuade this Kingdom to exchange 'it's Gold, for his Bra's) and his Aſſociates, 'poſſeſs'd all the Coffee-Houſes in *London* 'with a Notion, that *Ireland* was throw-'ing off its Dependancy, and their Pre-'tence was, that the Patent ſo obtain'd 'was under the Great-Seal of *Great-Bri-'tain*. This Storm however, blew over, 'the Nation prevail'd, and continu'd un-'der it's old Dependancy.

'I do not recollect that any Occaſion 'offer'd to make the Dependancy of *Ire-'land* a Subject of Diſcourſe afterwards, 'untill 1749. Then there were ſome Pa-'pers publiſh'd, that tended to create Jea-'louſies between *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, 'and the Commons were ſo juſtly careful, 'that it ſhould not be even ſuſpected they 'were generally countenanced, that they 'thought themſelves neceſſitated to declare 'in their Addreſs to his Majeſty, "That "they ſhould with great Chearfulneſs lay "hold on every Occaſion which may tend "to continue a reciprocal Confidence and "Harmony between his Majeſty's com-"mon Subjects of *Great-Britain* and *Ire-"land*, and muſt look with the higheſt In-"dignation on any audacious Attempt "to create Jealouſy between, or diſunite "their Affections.

'THEY did not think they had done that 'Juſtice which the Caſe requir'd untill they

'had cenſur'd the Author of thoſe Papers, 'merely to ſhew their Zeal in ſuppreſſing 'every mad Thought of an Independency.

'YET (who would imagine it!) This 'very Houſe of Commons fell themſelves 'in 1751 under the ſame inglorious Title 'of ſetting up for an Independancy; and 'in Vindication of their Underſtanding, 'as well as their Loyalty, were forc'd, tho' 'unuſual at the latter-End of a Seſſion, to 'tranſmit an Addreſs to his Majeſty im-'porting, "That being truly ſenſible of "the many Bleſſings that ariſe from the "good Harmony, mutual Confidence and "Affection of his Majeſty's Subjects of "theſe Kingdoms, and full of Gratitude "for the Protection and Support they had "at all Times receiv'd from the Crown "of *Great-Britain*, on the Conſequence of "which their very Being depended, they "ſhould on all Occaſions exert their ut-"moſt Endeavours, to cultivate the ſame "good Underſtanding, and merit the like "Support and Protection. That any At-"tempts to create Jealouſies between his "Subjects of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, "or to diſunite their Affections, can only "proceed from the ſelfiſh and ambitious "Views of DESIGNING MEN WHO HAVE "AN INTEREST SEPARATE AND DI-"STINCT FROM THAT OF HIS MAJES-"TY, AND OF HIS FAITHFUL SUBJECTS

OF

" OF THIS KINGDOM, but that the Com-
" mons, were ready and determin'd to
" maintain and ſupport to the utmoſt of
" their Power the Honour and Dignity of
" his Majeſty's Crown and Govërnment,
" and the united Intereſts of both his
" Kingdoms, at the Hazard of their Lives
" and Fortunes.

' IT is ſtrange what could give Occa-
ſion for a Report ſo diſadvantageous to the
' Honour of the Commons; and yet it is
' certain, that Letters by every Packet
' about that Time from *England*, ſpoke of
' the Repreſentatives of *Ireland*, and their
' Conſtituents, by the Influence of the
' Repreſentatives, as ripe for Rebellion,
' and that this was the Foundation of the
' recited Addreſs.

' IT is undoubted that the Houſe of
' Commons never acted more quietly or
' diſpaſſionately, or indeed ſubmiſſively.
' They not only paſs'd the Bill with that
' Preamble that hath ſince given them ſo
' much Diſturbance, without Heſitation,
' but they dropp'd ſilently the Linen-Bill,
' that was alter'd, tho' it much alarm'd
' them, being the firſt Alteration of the Sort,
' made in a Linen-Bill, ſince that Trade
' was guaranteed to them ſolemnly by the
' whole *Parliament of England before the*
' *Union*. Indeed they inquir'd into an

' abus'd

'abus'd Vote of Credit, they adjourned a 'certain Committee for a Week inſtead of 'twenty-four Hours, and they order'd a 'Call of the Houſe to keep it full. Sure-'ly none of theſe could be call'd rebelli-'ous Acts; yet I defy their moſt malici-'ous Enemies to produce any other.

'THE late Seſſion was ſhort but buſy: 'Elections cannot directly relate to Go-'vernment or *England*; the two Points 'therefore that have the rebellious Taint '(if any) muſt be the Cenſure of a late 'Officer of the Crown, or the rejecting 'the Money-Bill. The firſt no Body pub-'lickly condemns, the laſt muſt ſtand on 'its own Bottom: While the Commons 'can preſerve their inherent Right of ex-'erciſing a Negative, which the Conſti-'tution hath given them.

'IT cannot with any Juſtice or Colour 'of Reaſon be laid to their Charge, that 'their Actions tend by any Means to alie-'nate the Affection of the Subjects from 'the Crown, or to diſunite the People 'of the two Kingdoms; theſe are only the 'Inſinuations of Perſons who hate them, 'becauſe they cannot conquer them, and 'who would at any Rate procure for 'themſelves potent Auxiliaries.

BUT

'BUT theſe Inſinuations will never 'meet with Credit from Perſons who 'know their own Strength, and the De-'pendance the People thus miſrepreſented 'have upon it, for the Enjoyment of their 'Property, and the Continuance of their 'Trade. They are neither Fools nor Mad-'men, and they muſt be one or other to 'fly in the Faces of their Benefactors, 'from whom they derive all the Good 'they poſſeſs.

'THE *Iriſh* Proteſtants deteſt the very 'Thoughts of Rebellion, ſome Conſtitu-'tions may be prone to it, and then it 'matters not whether they be pamper'd 'or ſtarv'd.— Pampering will produce 'Pride and Wantonneſs, Starving will pro-'duce Diſcontent and Greedineſs, and 'either will bring forth Rebellion.

'BUT the Plant will not grow, where 'the Seed is not ſown. The Babes in '*Ireland* learn to liſp the glorious and im-'mortal Memory of King *William*; the 'young Men have imprinted on their ten-'der Minds that the *Hanover* Succeſſion 'was the Fruit of all his Toil and Bat-'tles, and will be an everlaſting Monu-'ment of his Fame.

'IF Reſiſtance be Rebellion, *Iriſh* Pro-teſtants

'teſtants have been Rebels. They were 'Rebels to King *James*, and they were 'reſolv'd to be Rebels in the latter Days 'of Queen *Anne*, if there had been Oc-'caſion to draw their Swords in Support 'of the *Hanover* Succeſſion."

FROM what has been advanc'd in the above Quotation, and the authoriz'd Arguments in the Pamphlet from which it is taken, 'tis plain that the Commons have been ſhockingly abus'd and miſrepreſented.

IT is very remarkable that in the Year 1662, *Roger* Lord *Broghill*, the firſt Earl of *Orrery* † Grand Father to our illuſtrious

† Altho' the Lord *Broghill*'s Character has been already treated of in the former Part of thoſe Memoirs, yet as there cannot be too much Juſtice done to his extraordinary Merit, I ſhall here ſubjoin a ſhort Account of him taken from the Biographia Britannia.

He died *October* 16, 1679, in the 59th Year of his Age, as much regretted by all Degrees of People, as any Man of his Time, which was far from being barren of great Men, in all, or any of the Senſes of the Word; his Character has been often given, and generally to his Advantage, if we ſeek it impartially from Facts, it will appear great and good, his Wit was pregnant and yet ſolid, his Bloſſoms fair, but not fairer than the Fruit. He came early into Life, with much Credit, and maintain'd it to the Laſt, for even the Sunſet of his active Life was glorious. He was always loyal, and ſhew'd it as often, as far and as effectually as he could, of which his Maſter, who was mo ſt

ous Speaker (as the Author of the aforemention'd Pamphlet says) whose Head, Heart and Hand, were remarkably good, and were ever engag'd in the Service of the *Eng-*

most concerned was fully satisfied. His Compliance with *Cromwell* was from Necessity at first, and afterwards from Gratitude, but the Services he rendered the Protector, were no way prejudicial to the King; perhaps they might, at least we know they were intended to be otherwise. His Merit in the Restoration was as great as any Man's, *Monk*'s only excepted. But the Settlement of *Ireland*, and securing the *English* and Protestant Interest in that Kingdom, is a Merit cannot be denied him. He was a Friend to the Earl of *Clarendon*, but not to a Degree inconsistent with his Duty. He was heartily loyal to the King, and had a sincere Regard for the Duke, which hindered him from having any Thing to do with the Exclusion. In a Word, as a Statesman he gave generally soft but always safe Councils. No body knew better how to steer in Storms than he: But he was not the less afraid of them: as a Soldier, he was very intrepid, and did so many Things by Courage, as might have drawn his Prudence into doubt, if he had not done many more purely by his Conduct. He was esteemed an excellent Officer by those who in that Trade could not be misled in their Judgements; and he has also left us a Memorial of his Skill in that Profession, which will evince to every competent Judge, that he had few Superiors in the Art of War, during the Time he flourished. As an Author his Fame was equal to that of any Man of his Quality in an Age, when it was no uncommon Thing for Titles to adorn Title Pages.

He was an Author in many different Ways, in some he certainly excelled, in others he might be deficient, but in none appear'd flat, or trivial. His Faults were the Faults of the Times, his Beauties were

his

Engliſh Intereſt in *Ireland*. Yet to his Management we chiefly owe ſo good a Settlement in this Kingdom, and a good Settlement it was indeed, conſidering the power-

his own, and ſuch as ſhew him to have had a great Genius. His private Life was altogether as regular, as his public. He was very ſincere in his Religion, and that was the Church of *England*, but his Converſation did not perhaps recommend him to the Zealots of any Party; to the Prelates and other well beneficed Churchmen, he talked of Charity, Forbearance, and Moderation, but to the Diſſenters he magnified Conformity and the Danger to which the Proteſtant Cauſe was expoſed by their unmeaning Feuds and Diviſions. He was a kind and good, as well as a very well bred and courteous Huſband; and Lady *Orrery* was eſteemed one of the handſomeſt, and moſt prudent Women about the Court. He was a tender, and even a fond Parent, but very attentive to the Education and Behaviour of his Children, by which the Benefit they received, was not ſmall. As a Landlord, he was both attentive to his own Intereſt, and indulgent to his Tenants. If a Man was oppreſſed, no one more ready to relieve him; if a Farmer's Family was numerous or his Circumſtances narrow, his Aſſiſtance was never wanting; but he was in all Caſes ſollicitous that People ſhould thrive, as well as obtain Subſiſtance, and his Saying was, that the greateſt Charity conſiſted in keeping People from needing. With this View he procured by the Royal Favour, Grants of Fairs and Markets for *Charleville*, and *Caſtle Martyr*, two Villages of his which by this Means, were ſo far improv'd, that he afterwards obtain'd Charters by which they were erected into Boroughs, each ſending two Members to the *Iriſh* Parliament, and eſtabliſh'd beſides Manufactures in them for their better Support. But in nothing his Goodneſs and Beneficience of Heart appear'd more than in his Treatment of his Domeſticks.

powerful Rivals the Proteſtants had in the Favour of the King, to whoſe Mercy all Things in this Kingdom were unluckily left. To him alſo we owe the cautious Terms, which at this Day intangle and confound the Advocates for the previous Conſent.

OUR illuſtrious Senator when he firſt took the Chair, as I have obſerv'd before, form'd a Reſolution which he has never vary'd from ſince, *viz.* To preſerve the Conſtitution of his Country in full Poſſeſſion of all thoſe lawful Rights and Privileges which he found it veſted with at his coming into that important Office. That great Man, and all the Patriots know as well

ticks. He was alike careful of their Bodies, Eſtates, and Minds, they liv'd in the utmoſt Plenty, but he ſuffered no Waſte; and for Debauchery he had the utmoſt Abhorrence. He provided for them according to their ſeveral Capacities, that having lived well with him, they might not fall into Indigence after they left him; he frequently obſerv'd that the meaneſt of them had a Soul to be ſaved as well as himſelf, and therefore he not only obliged his Chaplain to have a due Attention to their Spiritual Concerns, but frequently inſpected the Diſcharge of his Duty in this Particular. His Lordſhip loved Company, and kept always an open Table, to which all the Gentlemen in the Country were welcome, and this was a public Benefit, the Converſation on ſuch Occaſions being as delicate as the Proviſions. But it would carry me into too great a Length, if I ſhould purſue any farther this Account of his private Life.

well as any of their Enemies, that *Ireland* is so far from being independent, that it depends upon a superior Stock, therefore in such a Constitution, and at this Time in particular, all Concessions must be fatal, and every Right that is unasserted, or given up, *will be irrecoverably lost. Whatever we allow and Consent we should be made, in that Condition we must remain for ever, without Hope or Possibility of Remedy.*

In consequence of which, the least Invasion upon the Liberty of the Commons, must affect the Constitution thro' all Ages; for, tho' his present Majesty might not turn such Concessions to our Disadvantage, a Prince of less Wisdom, Integrity and paternal Affection for his Subjects, would lay hold of the first Opportunity to do it.

All Revenues for the Discharge of the Exigence of Government *&c.* are granted to the King for public Services. The King, Lords, and Commons compose the Constitution, and are equal Partners in this great Trust. Hence it evidently follows, that if the Commons cannot apply, or even recommend the King to apply the Residue of the Money in the Treasury for public Services, without his previous Consent, the Commons are certainly excluded from the constitutional Trust, which

which is such an Absurdity, that the Patriots of their Country can never imbibe. I should not touch upon this Subject, but that the Opposition given to this famous Bill, has been attended with sad Effects, which are too well known by this Time.

OUR ever renown'd Patriot, shewing a Silver Box with his Freedom presented to him by the ancient and loyal Corporation of *Belfast*, to an Acquaintance of his, the Gentleman told him, it was a very dear Box. How so, says the Speaker? Why Sir resum'd the other, you have lost 100l. a Month by it. Whereupon our Patriot Hero answer'd with a Smile. "I knew "what would happen when I oppos'd "some Men in Power, and if I am to be "out of the Government, I shall, how-"ever, take care to govern my Hon-"our and Conscience, and never give "Way to the least Encroachments up-"on the Liberties of my Country, let "the Consequence to myself be what it "will: And as to the Misrepresentations "exhibited against me and my Friends, "I disregard them, since in the Nature of "Things, the irresistable Force of Truth, "Virtue and Reason, must soon adjust "Matters in our Favour, to the Peace "and Happiness of this Kingdom." So far

far I am certain that good Man is a Prophet, and his Predictions would be verify'd long ago, had the Fathers of their Country Liberty of assembling in Parliament, wherein they could best justify their Conduct to the Interest and Satisfaction of their Sovereign.

WHOEVER lives to see another Parliament open'd in *Ireland*, and the present Patriot Speaker in the Chair, will find that like the rest of his noble Family, he will shine in the Misrepresentations of his Enemies, and the Patriots recover their usual Interest and Weight with his Majesty, and their Fellow Subjects of *Great-Britain*.

OUR illustrious Guardian is particularly envy'd for his Popularity, and those who inveigh against him on that Account, are highly sensible how well he deserves it.

THE universal Applause paid this great Man, would elevate any Mind but his own, and if Envy can be pardonable, it is where the Merit is so great.

ON the 17th of *December* 1753, at a late Hour in the Night, several Thousands of well habited Citizens (call them Mob who

who will) waited at the Doors of the Houſe of Commons to hail and congratulate the Patriots of their Country. Great were their Acclamations of Joy, uſhering their Country's Friends to their reſpective Abodes. 'Twas then our illuſtrious Speaker bluſh'd amidſt the Applauſe of five or ſix Thouſand Patriot Souls, breathing forth their Gratitude round his Chariot; Bonefires were erected in all Parts of the City; Men, Women, and Children, deſerted their Beds in the dead of the Night to join the Acclamations of a grateful Country. Grave Citizens with hoary Locks, ſent their miſſive Bleſſings after his Chariot, which they, thro' Infirmities of old Age, were unable to purſue.

THEN began the tuneful Peal of Bells, ringing fair Liberty thro' the great Metropolis. This univerſal Joy, was ſucceeded by the moſt grateful and dutiful Addreſſes from all Quarters of the Kingdom, celebrating the unexceptionable Conduct of the Speaker, and all his Patriot Friends.

THE principle Nobility, Commoners, Merchants *&c.* of the Kingdom, aſſembl'd together to compliment the Friends of Liberty, and in all thoſe Rejoycings, they were fully expreſſive of their Duty, Love and

and Attachment to his moſt gracious Majeſty, his Royal Perſon, Family, Government, and the *Hanover* Succeſſion. Were all theſe Rejoycings and Acclamations for nothing! The preſent Patriots are Men of Fortune, Integrity and Honour; they are Proteſtants and good Subjects, they have ſhewn themſelves ſo, and will do ſo again when there is Occaſion. Are theſe Men then with the Speaker at their Head, to be branded with rebellious Acts. (*d*)

IT is ſurprizing to conſider the Speaker's Prudence and Conduct during this uninterrupted Scene of tranquil Joy.

HE intirely diſcountenanc'd all public or private Acclamations, Bonefires, *&c.* And when ever any Papers upon the Time were preſented to him, he ſpurn'd them, and rebuk'd the Authors, ſo far was he from being fond of Popularity, or ambitious of Praiſe. The Pleaſure of doing

(*d*) As ſome Perſons have miſrepreſented the Patriots of *Ireland* to thoſe in Power in *Great-Britain*, and reported them to be a deſpicable Pack of Popiſh Converts, factious Subjects, and Men of inconſiderable Fortunes, I ſhall take Leave to refer my Readers to the RED and BLACK Liſt publiſhed in *December*, ſoon after the Prorogation of the Parliament, where they may find the Names of the Nobility and Commons, *&c.* who are ſo injuriouſly miſrepreſented.

doing Good, to him was the higheſt Gratification, and there he would have been contented to reſt.

HIS private Character, is no leſs to be admir'd than his public Spirit. That Candour and Openneſs of Heart, which adorn all his Words and Actions, command the higheſt Eſteem from all his Acquaintance. While his Endeavours to preſerve the Liberties of his Country, (in ſome meaſure at the Expence of his private Fortune) render'd him almoſt idoliz'd by the People, a pleaſing Condeſcention and Affability to all in Subordination to him, gain'd him the univerſal Affection of thoſe, who co-operated with him in this glorious Cauſe.

WHENEVER he procur'd from his Prince, any Favour for thoſe who merited it, his Manner of conveying it, heighten'd the Obligation.

WHEN his active Spirit was imploy'd in Behalf of his Country, he behav'd with extreme Temper, Caution and Moderation, and generally obtain'd thoſe great Ends, which the illuſtrious Perſonages of his Family ſeem'd by their Conduct and Abilities pre-ordain'd for. He has been a happy

happy and honourable Member in the Government, by whose disinterested Services to his King and Country, the Dignity and Interest of the former, has been supported these twenty Years past, without encroaching on the Rights or Privileges of the latter. The important Events which have interven'd since he first grac'd the Chair, were design'd by Fortune as so many signal TESTS of his singular Worth. The Humility and Disinterestedness of his Heart, induced the greatest Senators in *Ireland* to go hand in hand with him, and were proud to share in the Glory of such a Patriot. No Man was better acquainted with the evil Tendency of the Schemes of Men in Power; he can read their Sentiments and secret Dispositions under the deepest and most artful Disguise.

A certain young Man upon a late Debate told him, he was surpriz'd he should figure such vast Dangers in such a small Concession. To which he answer'd, The Possibility of a bad Consequence should be a sufficient Caution to any wise Man.

HE is particularly distinguish'd for his Knowledge in the whole Compass of Business, wherein he has been gloriously imploy'd.

Same

SOME are admired for Nobility of Birth; ſome for Dignity of Mind, exalted Principles of Honour, and Sanctity of Manners; others for Knowledge, Penetration, Humanity, ſocial Virtues, and Patriotiſm: But this great Man is equally admired for all thoſe Qualities; and thoſe, who are now his Enemies, find it as difficult to juſtify their own Conduct, as to prevail on the Public to conceive a diſhonourable Opinion of him.

THE Purity of his Heart promoted the Intereſts of his Country in ſo uniform a Manner, that even thoſe, who have miſrepreſented him, cannot but approve the Steadineſs, Intrepidity, and Moderation, with which he purſues them.

HIS Abilities and Integrity in thoſe high Employments, which he has paſſed through, would not have been able to ſecure him ſuch national Applauſe, if the whole Courſe of his Conduct had not been directed by Humility, Moderation, and a Love for his Country. His Averſion to Oſtentation, or making a Show of thoſe great Services he has done his Country, laid him the more open to the univerſal Acknowledgments of a grateful People, who thought it their Duty to promulgate what he would ſo ſtudiouſly conceal.

A CERTAIN very modern and very unpolite Author ſays, "Patriots ſhould be aſhamed of popular Applauſe," and quotes the Philoſopher, who ſaid, *What have I done that the*

Mob admires me?——A Philosopher might very well say so, as his Sphere of Action was so much beyond their Knowledge. But the People of *Ireland* do not pay blind or implicit Compliments to the Fathers of their Country, they know what they have done, and what others intended.

I AM not vain enough to think myself capable of doing this great Man's Character Justice in every Particular, wherein he has contributed to the Honour of his King, and Welfare of his Country, and shall only affirm, that no Man living can contradict what I have said of him; nay, I put Mankind to the Test, whether ever he favoured any Scheme to the Dishonour of his Prince, or to the Prejudice of national Liberty.

SIR *Richard Cox*, that ever-renowned Patriot, has the Honour of sharing in the Calumnies against this great Man; yet, who is it can say, he ever lent his Voice to the Injury of his Country? He is a loyal Subject, a Patriot, Scholar, Statesman, and Protestant, and such his late Conduct and Abilities have proved him; nor can all his Enemies be able to silence him, when his Country demands his Voice.

BY Lady *Harriot Boyle*, our illustrious Speaker had eight Children, five surviving. His only Daughter, the Countess of *Carrick*, is universally admired for her filial Duty, conjugal Affection, extreme Humanity, easy Dignity,

nity, and Sweetneſs of Converſe, governed by the moſt refined Principles of Virtue and Honour. Her Ladyſhip's judicious Choice of Acquaintance adds as much to her Reputation as any Thing elſe, for the greateſt Titles carry no Eſteem with her, if the Owners are not an Ornament to them. Col. *Richard Boyle*, his eldeſt Son, is juſtly eſteemed in his Country, for being a noble Patriot, a fine Gentleman, and bleſſed with the ſtricteſt Principles of untainted Honour. His ſecond Son is a Captain of Horſe, his third, a Fellow Commoner in *Trinity College*, and his fourth Son, on board one of his Majeſty's Ships of War.

IT is hoped thoſe young Gentlemen, being happy in the great Example of ſo noble a Father, will one Day diſtinguiſh themſelves, as well for their Attachment to the illuſtrious Houſe of *Hanover*, as the true Welfare and Intereſt of their Country, and to uſe the great Earl of *Cork*'s Words to his Son, "God grant "*they* may ſerve and fear him religiouſly, and "be faithful *Subjects* and *Servants* to the "King's Majeſty, and his Heirs, and live ma- "ny Years full of good Works, have virtu- "ous Children, and be worthy *Pillars* and "Patriots in this Kingdom."

THE Family of the *Boyles* were ever remarkable for a Graceſulneſs of Perſon, as well as an amiable Mind. And in thoſe Particulars,

ticulars, this great Man is inferior to none. There is a certain eaſy Dignity and happy Compoſure in his Countenance, which none of the little Evils in Life he has met with, were ever able to becloud. He has a magiſterial Look, regularly blended with a Sweetneſs of Aſpect, which at the ſame Time commands Reſpect and Eſteem. His Eyes are piercing and lively, and he has been, in the Meridian of Life, as handſome a Man as any of that noble Family.

I SHALL now conclude my Account of this ever-memorable Patriot, with Queen *Elizabeth*'s Speech, (*who always heard with her own Ears, and ſaw with her own Eyes*) which ſhe uttered after his Great Grandfather, the firſt Earl of *Cork*, acquitted himſelf in her Preſence of the Accuſations exhibited againſt him by ſome of her Majeſty's Miniſters.

" BY God's Death, all theſe are but Inven-
" tions againſt this Man, and all his Suffer-
" ings are, for being able to do us Service, and
" thoſe Complaints urged to foreſtal him
" therein; but we find him to be a Man fit to
" be employed by ourſelves, and will employ
" him in our Service. *Wallop* and his *Adhe-*
" *rents* ſhall know, that it ſhall not be in the
" Power of any of them to wrong him, neither
" ſhall *Wallop* be our Treaſurer any longer."

F I N I S.

3014